

m t r b K

m t r bK

l eSK<
nNdIL s rMm

kcch

mt rbKki niZH\reL srcNdr siZhgi ms
lbZzo g\rcNdr srMmgi snSTt
"mt rbK" kb l l riK
Asi hPcri>

nc
nNdIL srMm

wh Anit

ASoIgi miroNd, mt sskriti AmsZ svyt Asi wZlb HK yre; sKlōN ky pri, sreP fn lePli; At lbKki wZlb svytsiZgi mrKt mrl hlgTn npL kn lePli> sMn hlrbd ASoIgi miroN Asi mt svytgi sn fdōZb jgni> mt svytn, At svytgMn, neMSrb HKtgi hjiKki HK Asi yln sreP tLIKpd, chi c ky cSi> mr hNbdgi sreP fb fUbd clib sZSrb mtM Asi, nnb SdōZ cnnb mSd pirib mtZ Sr Asi HōKn SldōKli:-

AhNb mtZ - nisd, dbir AmsZ gNdrbbsiZn pNn SNdmiNnb;

Anisb mtZ - ArjysiZn SNHōrKp AmsZ nln IKp jti Asig hNn lrmB kZbsiZg tiNndn mt kōb Anōb jT Am AōlrKp; AmsZ

AhMsb mtZ - mtn hiNd, mtrbKn hiNd rjy AmsZ mSoIgi sskriti AmsZ svytn vrtiy hiNd sskriti AmsZ svytgi srK Am AōlrKp>

mtrbK kōb lIriK Asin, AhNb AmsZ Anisb mtZ Asigi mrMd msKnIb Acb w Hōln hIb zMdri; AhMsb mtZ hōb mtM, Sri< mZ 1000 ni hIb AmsZ mtZ Asigi mriKcMb sKtM tKpdi zMle>

AhNb AmsZ Anisb mtZ Asi AmMb jg hlnrKp yUgni> Adb ltihski zLliz srK Srb AmMb jg HōNjiNbsi, ltihs nbsiZn msgi AsōNb kPsiNnb ySL Hdbni> AzMbsiZn mtiK cb mck pHōrKpd, ySL Asi mrNnl hiKHjSi; AmMb jg Ad AzNb jg AōlrKI; krigMbd snn fdōZb jg AōlrKps yUI> mtiK cb lrbK mcsiZn mriK cMb mck pHōKnrKIbdi, ASoIgi svytgi AhNb AmsZ Anisb mtZ Asis snfdōZb jg Ani AōlrKkni> vrTbrsgi svyt hōb mtM, Sri< mZ 3000 AōlrMbdgi tōKtn, mohegyōdro pHōKIg, chi 2000 hlgTtn Sri< mZ 5000 d lePpgMn - mt svytgi AhMsb mtZ hōb mtM Sri< mZ 1000 ni hln lePpib Asi kKtn, msidgi heNn zNSTp mtM Am lePps zMgni>

ASoIgi svytgi AhMsb mtZ hōb Sri< mZ 1000 ni hln lePpgi mrM

“ArjysiZn mtrbKt SNdb” AmsZ “HIngi IMbi” k0b prbND Anid myeK
In piri> mtrbKki HIngi shity AmsZ IbK zKl0Ngi cUrKp sKtM
tKnnb h0Tnb AmsZ IbK Asigi miH0I miheNb mpri mmoM Srgi mtiK
mgN siZHb wh mz trts lIriK mc Asid yUri> sMn hIrbd mtrbKki
mrMd, mt mc Amn HijiNjb mCK Srt lIriK Asid hPLi; mCKsiZ Asigi
mnZd srK kyn AhNbno, kymKn mr Acbno hIbgi wyeLdi lrbK mcsiZn
t0gni>

mtrbK hIb wh Asit AsK pKniZ tn sijiNnb AmsZ msigi mhTt
mnipr hIb wh sijiNndbgi mrM l> mmZzd Sgi mcsiZn mrbKp ciN
k0rMdn, At mmiZ ky H0LIMbgMn, zLIiz mtMd AS0lgi IbK Asis
lplpsiZn mnipr hIdn mtrbK k0rMI> Sgi IbKp mhvrTki mtMd ciN
hIn vrTbrsn SbibgMn, mtM Asidgi (hIbdi mhvrTki jgtgi) mtrbKs
vrTbrsn mnipr hIn SnrKI> AS0lgi IbKki svytgi Arib mtMgi mtZ
nnbd, msib mnipr k0dn mtrbK k0bsi mtiK cI>

lIriK Asigi mnZd “hU” hIb wh krigMb HeZnbib H0KIbdi, “ciZn
k0In pNsb hUn k0In pNzKp mnipr sn lmy0N” hIb wh ncoM Asin, mt
Amgi HMmoId h0hNb zMb lHKki pNkKfM mnZd “hU” hIb whgi ArH
l0biy>

sp mrn sMnrg trKp wh preZgi mnZd l0Ttn lb bnN lNb whd,
mtiK cb crK pibgi siNH Asi niZHIn pZH0KSidre; Anisb STnMddi
mI pKn siLl0Innb h0Tnjgni>

-nNdIL srMm

HIngi shity

prbND mc Asid mtrbKki HIngi shitygi sKtM siZHb wh mz
trd yUri> wh mz tr Asi lHoktn mml coNn lrib HIngi mt shity
pkd yUrib Arib lIriK Srgi cendgini> prbND mc Asin Arib mt
shitygi sKlOL sKtM mpZ fn tKp mtiK lte> Adb msigi mCK tNnb
clbd, UjrKp ASolgi HIngi shity vNdrigi sKtM Ad sMIPn pNjniZI>
mirbKki Arib shitygi pOTHoKsiZn sp tdn yeZjsn mtgM leNnri; mnip r
tMpKki HIngi mni-mKtsiZ Asi msK Sbidn sr sNn hNdoktn HMLi>
Awgi yjwiN AyMb IbKn pMnre; ASolgi cHroN kMbbdi ASolmKn l hIb
kUI> teSUGi brNji tNnre; ASolgi sgl fmZ pygi w lrbKmKtds tde>
noZm-noZmgi mZsiLIKpt Hlib mtgi HIngi shity pkni> Agrd Ib
korbbeK, sUND Ib STI lIriK, nZpK, kori-kompK kyd Ib lIriK kygi
cend, chi lisiZ ky SoNn ceNHrKlb ASolgi shity, svyt AmsZ
sskritigi mpZfb sKtM coZHoktn lJ> ksmirgi rjtrgini priHibigi
ASNnb lIriKs ySre; ASolgi kZlroNgi keMlb cen lsiZd Hdb U hIn
tMmimLle lrbKtn!

chi chMlOM heNn mZhNbt Hdn l rKlib ASolgi HIngi shitygi pk
Asi, hjiK fUbd mSL mcN sn mCK yUri; mmlmK coNdrGs, At shitygi
Arib pOTHoKk lMb Aolb yb mCK ky ky yUri> ASolgi HIngi shity
lkoNd hOrMb sizeL l rZ sn koloI Hb, lSK tKp AteNb prbND mc Amd
zMb AolHokte, mel lZbn lkoN cbd heKngNb sizeN mz trdgi lSK Hnb
hoTnjge> lkoN Asid lNm lPn cTIMb sizeN jT Amdi, snpy, sgl fmZ
py, l r-IHPsiZ Asini> mSol Asi pwri, py, kZlroNgi lcNd tinb
sizeLni>

mih₀roL, pwri, py <-

I tihs Innb hoTnrKp mtMd Sgin Sd₀Zcb yMn flib mrMdi, Adi kL h₀rKp mtMd Sgi shity lkoNd mih₀roN, pwrigi sizeN tMSibnni> vrTbrsgi I tihsn kZSoZ cIb fivMd h₀jiK fUb Iribn, sskriT shityd I tihski l rZ HeZn h₀Sib AmsZ ciZjiNd HSib cr Adn sNgr-mZgb tUjiZ Amnit pNSibnni> Sgi shity pkd I tihski mcK A₀lb yb poTH₀K ky zLliz mtMd HeNbgMn, mt shitygi Adi kLds, pwri, mih₀roN, py, kMbb, pdiN nciZd shitygi mcK, myeK cMn lIb mnimKt kyn lml coNSi> fireP cMb, mpZfb mih₀roN (History) Ib hIbb, ASolgi msiZ Hb wn HoKlib py, pwri AmsZ pdiNsiZ Asin pirib mcKsiZ Asi niZHIn lcn cn leZsiNb hIbtNi> sskriT shity mSoZ soMIMb kZbb historical sense lte hIri> mt shity lkoN pNnbsiZbdi AsMn kreMnb knn zMgni? mniprgi niZHIn mSoZ soMIMbn, ASolgi shitygi zLliz jgt py, pwri, kZlroN mSL mcL sn shity lkoN y₀Si>

niZH₀gi konZd py Innb loIs Am l rMI> lIriK hb mi zKtn loIs Asid fMnlb nTte> 'py lb wcMsb' hIn; AcMbt In; mih₀roN Add HoKp H₀doK cMn l gdbni> niZHIn mhKtKt HoKp pMdb H₀doK pyd l rKp Ad HiZb zMde> krigMb mtMd pysbsiZd hIjrg mSoIn H₀doK Adgi vb Ad HPn prmN pNH A₀ln l hNbs yUI> AsigMb SdM Am Anit pib trbdi "ciZd sTp l zeLI; ciNndn keNSib kLIKI; seMbi mkKI mrh₀roI gdr hIn hNbn h₀re; liKI lgi mr h₀gdr hIn hNbn h₀Sidre" AsinciZb Adb AsMn pNH pUr₀d HoKSib H₀doK Ib Asi toIn HoKte>

kZI lbKki py:- msi cHroN kMbb hIn Sn> I tihs InnbgidmKti, msin SwIdgi mmL yMIb mnini; Awgi yjweNg cZ tMnb trbdi, cHroN kMbbn heNn mreK cMI> yjweNd siZHrib H₀doKsiZ Adgi mnZd, Sri< 1300 gi mtZd HoKp mSt cMI AmsZ mdgi mmZd, HoKp mSn cMde> mhrj nUHiZSoZgi hKtKt Sri< 707 t poZ niZH₀ skNfgi mnU sMIzn mniprd IKIMbgi w cHroN kMbbd Iribd poZniZH₀roNd l rMbg cNn> R.B Pemberton n ASolgi kMbbb AcMb l₀b yb mih₀roNni hIn HgTli> yjweN AmsZ kMbbd yUrib Sri< 1700, 1800 AmsZ 1900 d Aw AmsZ mtgi mrKt lnrKp mri Ad

cP mNn> AsMn mt pysbsiZn H0d0K cMn l rMb Asid Dr. Robert Brown n HgTli>

teSU IbKki mih0roN-brNji Asi Sri< 1300 Ad wldt mw l0b yI>
teSU AmsZ mtgi InSib mrid kMbb AmsZ brNjid l rib wr0LsiZ Ad
pMc cNn> chi 3000 gi mnZd H0KSib H0d0Kp AsK cMn yUb kMbb mZd Hb
np Adn, mniprgi l tihs l b trbdi, mhK Ad H0KU hIbt H0Kp mni
p lrbgMbni>

cHroN kMbbgi H0l d0Kp mgN Amdi mniprgi ciZ AmsZ tMgi ApNb
mih0roN l b Asini> kZl l bKki niZH0n, mniZtMn l rMb tMpKki l bK trKp
SdM cTSibdgi, cHroN kMbbd kZlgi wt nTtn mSp0Nb l bK trKki ws
yUn l Si> hIjK fUb lnrKlib mniprgi l tihs pMnmK kMbbdgi l b mCKn
sreP thNge hoTnbni>

py lnnb kZl niZH0gi konZd l0l s Am l hIjSre> l0l s Asi pNnb
fMnlbsiZb niZH0n l lIP khNdn, l0c pidn mih0roN l hNb sn konZd HMSi>
chi SdiZgi crUb nmiTt cHb np Am hPl> cHbn l bK AmsZ niZH0gi
mHKt l Kkdb fTtb pMnmK mkoK H0Zn pbt nTtn, py sbsiZgi HbK
yeZsiLli> l lriK yeZbM sg Asi yMn k lrb nUd Amni; sg Asid mmHd
bZgl l bKtgi l Kp mi Srs tiNSi> sg Asigi mi yMn py l b l0l sd fM
A0l rMmi>

kZlgi niZH0reN, py, pwri, mih0roN msiZ sn Hbd cen fn kNgni>
l bK Asigi cUSrb pygi pk dgi AH0l b pwri Sr t skTp trbdi, niZH0reN
tNyb, niZH0roL siZH, niZH0roN siZkK, niZH0roN skb, niZH0roN siZsT,
niZH0jroN, niZH0roN l Mbb, sgl fmZ py pNb mtiK cI>

kZl l bKki pysiZgi mrKtgi A0NH0Kn l tihski H0Zd kNnSrb pwri
Sr lri; vrTbrsd bikrmdity AmsZ hrsbrdDNgi pNsigi wri AmsZ
mSoIn pNb mtMd H0KSib H0d0Kki w l b l lriK fl; niZH0 Ani Asigitni
flib> Adb mtrbKkidi niZH0 SdiZgi mmiZd toZN toZNb l lriK l rMI>
l lriKsiZ Asid niZH0 Adgi pNsi wri, mhKtKt H0KSib H0d0KsiZgi mriK
cMb wrM siZHI> niZH0 pSb (Sri: 33-150) mtoMtgi mrMd l b l lriKsiZgi
mnZd pSb noZgroN, pSb nUyoM, pSb l l hI, pSb HireL, pSb fNSoZ, coHe
HZmI pSb siZHb yI> AsigMb niZH0 SdiZgi pNsi wri mhKtKt H0Kp

HdoK Ib IIRiK yMSre> niZHroN nUHiZSoZ (Sri: 701-714) gi mrMd Ib IIRiKsiZgi mrKt nUHiZSoZ fMgb pNdb yde> mhrj loyMb msmKn Political Science gi sKtMg cNnb loyMb siLIM I rMmi; niZH mbDwi kdb IIRiK Amgi mrMd mihroN nnb kZbgi mrKt mT SeNnb Uri> pNH pUrld zKt AoIn Ibn IIRiK Asigi msd mT SeNnb yb mtZ yMn I rbs, krMb niZHgi mrMd Ibno hIb wfM Asi lePHoKpd, ASolgi I tihsiki mreP mzN tb heNgTkni> pol r toN Asi noZd I IreN pSbgi loZgni> AkNb INfMd noZd I IreN pSbgi mSTt mhK mI Hib fSi; mgi mrMd I rMb IIRiKsiZgi mnZd pol r toN SniZ AtoM AreMni> SgeMbloL, cr I roZb SNgM, tSeL zMb, ShizMb IIRiKsiZ Asi SgeMb (Sri: 1597-1652), cr I roZb (1688-1709), gribniwj (1709-1748), gMvir siZh (Sri: 1824-34) gi pNsi wri mS, mSoln pNb mtMgi HdoK, IbK zKIM siZHI> smjoK zMb hIb IIRiK Ams I; msi gribniwjgi mrMd Ibni hIn>

I r IHP<- mHKt py Inb sleN Am niZHn Hmb sleN Asigi fMnlb pwri sbsiZn niZHroL kIdn Ibgi w pNSre> pwrissbzi, Asi wcm sb zKtni> krigMbd niZHn tKmlIbd, HdoK Srd mnZgi vb kIhNdn HMIg mpNHoZd HPiPn HMnnb pNH pUrldgi mAoZd Ib yUI> msMn niZHroNd HdoK HrPn Ib Asid, pysenb loIs kdb mlcisiZn peNSide> msin py AmsZ pwrigi pkd Anlb poTHoK heNgTnnb HINSiN AoISi> niZH loIs kdb mlcisiZn pyd HP nIb HdoK Sr Asi prjd niZHn ShNnb AmsZ pyd hPtb AkPp HdoK cNSTnb Anlb py Ib hrKle> msigMb pysiZgi mnZd I r IHP, niZHroL IMbb, niZHroL tNybsiZ Hb yI>

sgl fmZ<- mnipr niZHsiZn mgi mgi mtMd HoKp HdoK AmsZ ms msgi pNsigi wri siZHdn IIRiK AmmM IhNbgi w mtZ Amd yUSre> AsigMb IIRiKt yMn kPp HdoK AmsZ sn konZgi AHPp w Ib ydbn, niZHn Anlb mSLgi py Am IhNSi> msi sgl fmZ py kIn> msid niZHn prjd ShNniZdb, chroN kMbbnciZb prjn foZn pgdb pyd IdB HPn HMniZb wroL ky yUI> mmiZ AsimKns msi AHPp myMd foZdoKniZdb py mSL Amni hIb tKc>

Adi kLgi I tihs Inb mCK

cUSTIb IbK pMnmK IseMmKpgi wri In> mnipr tMpK Asid zLliz mtMd, sII treTki mniZtMb IbK treT lrmBn, IbKsiZ Asigi pwri Ib AojiZn mSL mHeLgi py, lrmBdgi AyMb mihroN, py, pwrisiZgi Ahbd SenSenb IseMmKpgi wri yMn fl> wrisiZ Asi I tihs ki Hozd ky kNdrbs, pHoKpd leMjniz lni> mt pyn jg lePp Asi mAoz tn fjn tSre> jgp cK kn; hri, hy, lZb, koN klb cK mri Asi sty, tret, dwpr AmsZ kli jgk cn> noZd lIreNn Sri: 33d pNb hbsi koN (kli) cKki chi 4000 roMsb AdwIdni hI> SNnnizl Aolb wfM Amdi- AhNb cK AhM Asid pNSib niZHsiZgi ws pysiZd piri; pNH pUrugi mAozd nMn lrgs, At Arib lIriKk cMsiNnrg mSolgi AseZb sKtM lePp ybgi pMb ky lgni> cKn hkogi ArH HoKI> cK mri Asigi mmZd hko mriSKs lSri> hko SdiZd pNSib niZHsiZgi w mSolgi mtMd AolSib IbKki fivMs Arib pysiZd myeK cMn yUl> hko mri AmsZ cK mri Asid pNSib niZHsiZ Asigi I tihs Hidoktn, noZd lIreNn pNb hlb Sri: 33 gi mmZgi mnipr I tihs sgTke hlrdbi Arib pysiZ Asidgi mCK tNb nTtn, At Up lte>

molrZ, SmN, lwZ, mzZ, ceZI, Sb zNb AmsZ AzomIbKki pwrisiZ:-

IbK pMnmKki Aolb niZHroL lrbmKtd, IbK Adgi prdes SdiZgis pwri Asi, mnipr AmsZ Sgi IbKt, Ub fl> yMn kISrb mtMdgin cr lroZb niZHreNn pNb mtM (Sri: 1698-1709) fUbd, mnipr tMpK Asid IbK treT lrmMi> yMn zLliz mtMd IbKsiZ Asi mniZtMlMmi> mtZd niZHj slIgi IbK kZlpZ myoNn noZd lIreN pSbgi mtik mHndgi At sII trKki IbK Asi SdM cNSi; IbK trKki niZHn mS poNb niZH Aoldn, noZd lIreNn pMnmKki mp Aoldn niZHreN miZHon lSi> Azom, Sb zNb, lwZ, ceZI, IbKsiZ Asidi mtZd pLIKp kZlpZgi niZHgi IbKt SoPciNSi; mSpob IbKsiZ Asigi niZHsiZ Asi kZlpZ niZHgi AzMb AolSi; mrK mrKt mSoln lLhrobs, mS Hb fMHoL Asi lodb zMSide> AsMn kZlpZn, lwZ, Azom, ceZI, Sb AmsZ zNb IbKsiZ Asig pNsilIlg mtrbK AolSi> Adg mt niZHn mpZgL kLlbd i SmN AmsZ molrZ IbK Ani Asi mt IbKki mnZd lolcNsiNb zMI; Asobn mt niZHgi mtMddi mSoln lLhldn mniZtMn

I> nizI cUb SmN AmsZ moI rZ niZH0b IKSiNnnb hoTnbd mt niZH0n IL toIn t0b tSi; krigMbd Ac0b IbKki niZH0 A0I rbs mt niZH0n mIHibs yUI> mnipr I tihst mt niZH0n SmN AmsZ moI rZ IbKk toIn IL t0nbgi w HeZnbsi mrM Asidgini>

mHKt pNSrib Az0M, lwZ, moI rZ, SmN, ceZI, Sb zNbnciZb IbK trK Asigi niZH0 pMnmKs mrbKki py IhNSi> kZIpZgi mS poLIb mtMds mSoIgi py Ib lePtn IKI>

moI rZ kZIr0L<- II riK Asin cHroN kMbb, sgl fmZ py, niZH0roN IMbb AmsZ niZH0roN tNybniciZbd pirib mCKsiZ Asidgi AheNb mCK pi; bgyniK A0Ib mpZ fb mnipr I tihs Ibd A0NH0Kn kNnSrb STI Ini> AhNb moI rZ niZH0dgin h0jiKki mtMgi moI rZ niZH0 cNdrsiZh pNdiT fUbgi w moI rZ kZIr0Nd yUI> mt IbKki niZH0roN IMbb lbgMn moI rZgis moI rZ niZH0 IMbb ISi>

Az0M IoN<- moI rZ kZIr0NgMn, msis mCK I0niZzI Ib pyni> mtN Az0M IbKp AyMb mtMd sdTpib, mSoIgi pri-pri tKp II riK mZhNb, INd mIHib pirbmKtd trb yeKnbnI Sndn yeZbidbdgi Az0M IbKt Ib II riK, h0jiK fUb kIdn IfM HoKp konZnciZb mZSibni> AS0In fnrib Az0M IoN Asi mpZ fde; moI rZ kZIr0Ng cZ tMnrdbi mreP mzN tb yMn wTli; srK yMn sib UI> Adb STI II riKki pKcUSrb pk Asi kIH0Ktrbnin Az0Mgi Aw nZzI, pri pri tKp korbeK mtik cn fl0I hIb cMde>

SmN IoN<- kZIpZnTtn IbK trKki pysiZgi mnZd, moI rZ kZIr0Ngi mHd SmN kZIr0Nn, mCK ceNb, H0doK mpZ fn siZHbgidmK pNfM HoKI> noZcP Hb mIkn IoKtKn zKSib, noZpoK AmsZ AwZgi srK Srn ciZn koNSibn, SmN IbK Asi kZIpZgi cHeZ mtM kIn SZb zMSi> IbK Asi mnipr shity IkoNd mSL mHeLgi IrZ cr HrMI; sizeL niZHIn sTSi> SmN gr pNsib mit0Mp0K, II poKni; mnipr tMpKki IbK treTmKn gr Asib IkISMndb zMSide>

lwZ IoN<- py Asi Az0M IoNgMn, mpZfb wTp, mrK hob UI> Ads kZIpZ AmsZ lwZ IbK Anigi mrKt InrKp s-IL, niZH0 mseL cr0 m0r0nbgi pU Sr mSdi tMb zMI> lwZsbM, lwZlin Iirb IbK Asib niZsiZhLIi>

lwZ grs SmN grgMn l l p0Kni>

Sb, zNb, ceZI nciZb lbKsiZ Asi zNn kZl pZd pNsiNSre> mSolgi tozN tozNb py f l di h lbb, mceT tb, sreP fdb AmsZ srK sibn k l Srb lbKsiZ Asigi mpZ fb sKtM pysiZ Asin tKp wn H0Kle> Sb, zNb h l b lbK Anisi At lbK pMnmKtgi hNn kZl pZt tiNsiNSi; Adn mSolgi w cHroN kMbb, At kZl pZgi pysiZd l f fde> mSol Asi- SmN s l l d tiNSibni h l n SrmT pinri> Ani Asin p l l g mzz s l l A0 l Si; mzz lbK liZSTSis h l n> AtZbdi Sndri> Adb mzz grdi mnipr shitygi Adi kLd sKmt mTl r o l db miZcT HnMb mi toMboKni>

yMdb py<- mnipr tMpKt s l l treTn lbK treTt pNSib AmsZ lbK SdiZmKn ms msgi pwri ldn HnMbgi w mHKki mtZ Amd pNSre> s l l SdiZmKt, HbK, siNH SeNnbgi mtZlNn migi kZIP SldorKI; kZIP SdiZb sg k l n Si> s l l Amt A0 l n l seMb mtMdgin l rKp tMpKki misiZ Asin s l l treT H0Kn SldorKpgi myeK cMb wri pdiN (mpD0 tiNnrizgi wri) k l b l l riKt yUl> pdiNd pirib mCKsiZ Asidgi AH0 l b AkPp mroN, yUb l l riKki mnZd s l l sg0K, s l l sdiZ, s l l treT pNb mtik c l >

mniprgi mih0roN (Historical literature) gi H0ld0Kp sKtM Amdi sg pMnmKki pyri fb Asini> sg py Asib nUd py nTt rg seTHb py nTt rg yMdb py k l l > sgg pi bgi mSTt nUd py Asi HMI AmsZ mn mgi mtMd sg Add H0KSib H0d0K pMnmK l > msid sg pi bgi mmiZ, sg f-k l nb, f-tiNnrKp, At0Pp sgn sg Add c l Kpgi AkPp mroL yUl> sg Adgi mnZd kngMbn niZH0gi H0jN miTyeZ fSib, pjeZ firN HeTSib Amdi fMH0N kSib, d0 l l fn toZSib yUrbs, mSolgi mrMds nUd pysiZ Asid cS0Nn l >

SNH0K l0L<- mnipr tMpKt mpNdgi mi c l Ktn SNdrb, mSolb mt smjd Anlb sg Am pidn nTt rg hNn l rMb sgd tiNsiNdn l hNSibgi wfM Asis SNH0K l0N kyd ldn HMI> AsigMb SNH0K l0N msiZ Hib cen ky cgni> Amnid SNgTpd, Az0M SNH0K, noZsb SNH0K, po l r toN SNH0K, siZHb y l > brMhNsiZn SNdrKps bmN SNH0K l0Nd niZHin l ri> pzL SNH0K l0Ndi noZsmiT k l l >

h l rKp fM tKp py<- l l h l, l0L AmsZ mh0 wh AhM Asi h l rKfM h l b ArH H0KI>

“cKp mh” cKpsiZgi hṛKfM tKp I I riKni> cKpsiZgi AeLhṛzgi
w AmsZ hṛKfMdi cKp HeZgb kḷb I I riKts fl> pḷr tḷNgi AkPp wri
Amdi hṛKfM Asi pḷr tḷN SniZ kḷb I I riKt piri> AsigMb AtḷPp I I riK
Amgi mmiZ pNb t r bdi md nḷZsb I I hṛni; nḷZsbgi hṛKfM tKl> tḷzNb
kZlPn nḷZpḷK nTt rg nḷZcP m l kdgi SNHṛKpgi wrM Ib I I riKsiZs
yUri; mSḷIgi mrKt nḷZpḷK hrM AmsZ nḷZcP hrM tḷMHiN AḷIn cḷZHḷKl>

Local history :- chi 100 mKt z l ri; l tihs ssrd local history c l Kpsi;
Adb mnip rddi yMn zLl izdgi hṛn local history l r Mmi> msimKn mtn kymK
yMn historical sense l r Mbge h l bgi myeK l Srb pr mNni> Local history h l b
wh Asin kḷNb pNS mnZd Ib I I riK msiZ yMSre> mSḷIgi mnZdgi kMbiriN
kḷNHrḷL, srZ l sZHm l ḷL, l ZgḷL HireL, l ZHbN l ḷL, l l MbZ l ZS, l sZSḷZ HireL,
hbḷP HireL msiZ Hb y l>

(2)

DrMm AmsZ drsN <-

hirM Asids I I riK mSL mcN cn l> I l yMn pj tḷb h l b Asi Sr istN
AmsZ l s l M DrMmnciZb Anḷb DrMm Am Ani l Ktr iz mmZd, tḷnrMl> mt
DrMms, beD DrMm l Ktr izd, drbirsizgi DrMmg mNnb DrMm Am cTlMl>
mt n I l 365 pj tḷSi; Adg I l pMnmK Asigi mHKt AHḷl b I l Amgi mfMd
ArN SvM fnnb c j fM Aḷl r Mmi; mhK Ad I l pMnmKki l eNni; I l reN miZHḷN;
l l niZHḷ h l n kḷḷḷn> sib nTt rg Asib kḷl; AtḷPp miZgḷ Amn Atiy gr
sidbni> sib h l b wh Asi sskriT nTte; knn Sgni wh Asi mtgi l l niZHḷ
Asibdgi HḷKSib Aprvs Aḷl r Mbs yri> sib Asi mtgi l l ni> mtgi I l
pjb l iZgpj h l b tni; l iZg Asi l l ni> mḷhḷNjdro AmsZ hrpgi svt
seMlMb kZbgi l l s l iZg AḷIn fl e> mSḷIgi mc ms drbirsizgi Arib
l l s l iZg AḷIn fl> mt n l iZg pj tḷrMbg i Swldgi myeK l b pMnmKn
yNndbyrḷl db pr mNdi I l (l iZg) l Tp (pj) h l b wh Anisin tKle> ASḷIgi
DrMmgi sKtM tKpd cb wh pMnmK I l h l b wh Asin mZHl> AsigMb wh
Srt pNb t r bdi, l l s, l l fM, l l pU, l l niZlMbi, l l pḷK, l l rḷN, l l kḷN,
lḷl pḷT, l l r pK, l l r MleN, l l pḷT siZHb y l> DrMmgi mAḷZ siZHbd cdb

ydb wh AyMbgI mtZd “II” hIb wh Asi tiNsiLIg seMI; yMII, IMII, UKLII, koIreNII>

(Universal overlord) II pMnmKki mkoK II niZH (II reN) pj t**0**b, II Adb IiZggi mAoZd IrTp DrMm, cTp mt Asi vrTbrsd ArjysiZn IKtrizd, mtIK cn wZIb shity IjrMI> AsigMb DrMm Asigi fireP tKp II riK msiZnIdn IrMmi> yMn IISrb II riK Amd mheswr (II niZH**0**b) mSgi AsMn siZHri>

“hyhe, SoImoM II niZH ArZ fTI**0** SI mSoMb ciz yIbi mtM mgi Atiz UlciZ AHPpd tIb HwI ApKm pMnmKn kjeZ SZSoKt sMbb ccN hnrKp II yiZ H**0**Ao>”

kor**0**rKki tMhrKp wZpN IKki SIhrKp pZnZ IkZHkt II j Ir**0**Inb tr IpKHkt seKmoK kIbiyib priZ IePtM hNb AmMb mS tb AtiZz ceZ**0** miTHoZHiZbdgi mI yIbi kUgM IMh**0**rKp kor**0** fNd fMd**0**Zb ciz yIbi hMjUb HwI tiLIi yImr sidbAo>”

AtI IIs**0**N, II cT IIAoL, nciZb korbeK ky Asi shitygi Adi kNd mtM Adgi DrMmgi mAoZ tKp II riKni> II riKsiZ Asin UTP zMb mAoZdi cUrKn mSgi AsM AoIgni- tIbpNb mIeM IkoIbZ Asi II niZH**0**n zKli; UmII, IMII, Ap**0**Kp nciZb II 360 Asi II niZH**0**gi mnIni; AtiZ koKn (II niZH**0**n) miAoIbb kNnnb HrKpni; mSoI UKLII k**0**I> STseMgi mnZd yUb poT kyb II heNbi nTtrg IIm k**0**nrMmi AmsZ kinrMmi> IIm siZn mib nhLIb, cKtZhLIb, IpK mr tPn pNb yhNdrb mtMd, UKLII AmsZ II niZH**0** mteZ nijdn, IIm tNHoKtn mihiZh**0**I> mihiZ IIsi hInri; msid sirib II Asi IIm (II heNbi) ni>

UKLIIsiZgi mnZd siLI**0**m, sIMb, HMIm, f**0**AoIbi nciZb AHoIbni> II reMb pUs AmsZ IIsn HMbL k**0**b II riKt II reMbisiZ Asin miAoIbb cirb tNfM kyd kbiSibgi mreK cMb w yUI>

fTtb IIdgi zKHoKnnb, Afb IIm peNhNnnb IrT cbN t**0**I> Adb Arib II riKsiZd Irib II hT**0**N, II wsiZ Asid mihTtn IrTpgi w pNde; sL sreN cNbgI wfMs HeZnde>

SMbn fb kU HZjiZd sreN cNSib pen ssKn**0**b Addi ASoIgi shitygi myI AoIb jg IoIrMdId cIKp wfMni; msimKs kZI, SmN, IwZ IbKki

pen srZbsiZn moI rZb yeZHibdgi hPciNbni> hiNd AmsZ bdD DrMmgi
 IcUd S noZp0K Hb Aesiygi IbK pMnmK I rKnrb mtMd, AkNb IHK Asi
 fUdn cTSib mniprb I siZ mriK Amt coTSide hIb zMb mi I rbdi AdgMb
 mit tn HZjiZd sN sreN cNSi hIb wfM Asi Hjgni> I rT cbN, HnciZbgi
 mrMd nnb I I riKki cUSrb pkdgi Anitgi mmiZ pNb trbdi, kMjN I rT
 AmsZ I I hTloN IMbn siZHb yI; tNtriK cTp kZbgi I rTp mAoZgMb
 IhiZ nhiZ tb ASoIgi I rT cbNd yUde>

IZA0N (Abtr) gi vb Asi mtn yMn kNn HjSre> moI rZ IbKt syoN
 treTKi wrin srZb (kbi) mygi kIM Hnnb bisy AoInSi> kZI mKtds,
 mtiK mzN cUSrb pSb kb niZH0 Am pNSibdgi syoNni hIdn mtZd pLIKp
 niZH0 kybs pSb miZH0N pin; noZd I I reN (Sri: 30-150) Asi pSb miZH0N
 fSib niZH0 mzgi mnZd Amni> IMcT AmsZ IiNd pNbi npi kyb pNH0Ibi,
 fAoIbigi syoNni Hjnsi> SmN mIc0, IwZ mIc0, mZZ mIc0gi IZA0Nni hIn
 tZd fUrKp mIc0siZb Iln> mIc0 hIb Asi grgi ArH foZdoKp zMI;
 pNdiTps Sn> mInn sisy, prw, strb Sn> IZA0Ngi vbt Hjb Asigi
 Arb mmitb I I riK ky ky Inri> mSoIdgi mnZd IA0N IZdI, IZA0N AmsZ
 IZI0N HireN pNfM HoKI>

Afb HbK t0dn prjgi seb t0Sib misiZd In yoKSTn; mSoIb ApoKp
 k0dn I rTn> ApoKp I rTp, Asidgi UkLI I msiz AsM heNgTIKtn mmd
 350 srKpni> yMjU I I reMbi, miHoI miheNbi Amdi smjgi fnb t0rMbini;
 ms UkLI I siZd cNSi; mgi mcnp k0rifbs mmgi mtiKcb mc AoI Si; mbs
 I IgMn IlnSi> ApoKp I rTp Asi hero worship ki AwZb HKni; mt DrMmgi
 HoIdoKp sKtM Am tKpni; ApoKp I rTpgi mAoZ tKp I I riKsiZgi mnZd
 ApoK I IbMloN, ApoKloN pNbd mtiK cI>

drsN sstrs nnrMdb nTte; ADytmiK yMbi ceTIMdn wZSrb mt
 svyt Asi sgTp AoIHoKtbni> DrMm AmsZ drsN Asid mIc0 (gr) kygi
 pNsi cPp nngdb hirM AoInSi> chi c ky noMIKpgi mhn mt shity
 pkd hirM Asid nnb I I riK ky HoRKSi; mSoIgi mnZd I rI I soL, wyoL,
 koZSZ I I c0loL, sidbZ wroLnciZb siZHfM HoKI>

IiL pj tbsis mt DrMmgi sKtM Ani hInb yUri> IiL pj Asi AhNbd
 SvrTt h0rg AsM sNd0rKpn brMhd Sri: 1100 swId yrKpgi wfM Asi

h0jiK cMI hIn l0nre> Aw lbKtgi liL IrTpsi mnipr AmsZ Ssi ciZ
y0Si> mt DrMmd liL IrTpgi srK Sr l0si Ub lIn H0KI; Adb An0b cIKp
liL IrTp Asin hNn cTnrMb liZg pjgi DrMm Adb mTHTpdi nTte; An0b
IrZ Asid lPlb mib AmK mt smjdggi mpN H0KhNSidnb mh0s pNSib
mtiK mgN cUb niZH0 InZ l0Nj pSbb liLgi lIni hIn IrTnSi; n0n liLgi
lI A0lbgi pjeZ firN fbt zIrib pSbb niZH0n sKSbire- niZH0gi yMlI
A0In tZbN pinSre> mt lI Asibb rdrgi sKti l hIdn sib kIdn ArjysiZn
l0siNSibdggi, drbir AmsZ mt DrMmg ArjysiZgi DrMmg tiNnSi> AsMn
n0n cIKp liL IrTpgi DrMm Adgi lI Ad mt niZH0 pSb A0lhNdn An0b
DrMm Ad Arib DrMmd tiNSre> pSbb liLlI A0lhLIbd An0b lI Asigi
mrMds lIriK ky InSi> mS0ldgi mnZd tUroInl yZbi, tUroInl bij,
tUroInl pic, pSb lIhl, pSb nUy0msiZ pNb yl>

(3)

wreZ, sreZ, Upnys

AS0lgi pK cUSrb shity pkd yUb DrMm AmsZ ltihski mnZ
cNb lIriK Srgi p0Srb sKtM mHKt UTSre; mtZ Asid wreZ, sreZ,
Upnyski w cUrKn nnr si> mHKt pNSib lIriKsiZ Asis mih0roN Sr t
nTtn wZlb HKki wreZni l0b yl> wreZd cNb yroldb mih0roNgi lIriK
Sr Addi whgi lsi-lH0Nb, HeK koIb yUdn H0doK AmsZ niZH0roN siZHbni;
Adn msn tseZn ltihs hIb wh Asin koNb HZb pnKfMgi mnZd ljsre>
msi py Srgi wni; At pydi AwZb HKki wreZsiZd cNdb yde> py Amdgi
skTp wh preZ Asi yeZlg AseZb shitygi gN sn fbigni:-

“AwZ k0br AsPp l0Inl Snt AhNb,
criK mpL Hrib n0Zhr liZlib>”

mt0 AsM t0n DrMmgi mrMd lb lIriKsiZs AseZb shityd cNdb
yroldb gNn HLli> SdM A0In:-

ciz liNdU, tUbi lroInl,
lIreN tUroInl nMm sidb>

nZg mhrb, yIbi nz pimb,
 ciz kor AyeZb wZbniz pNjb>
 hPI mpNgi hrmUgi miseMboZ kIbi,
 mhM mnZgi pri lZs hN
 Uk mIHoz yNn npoK Solr yLIKp>
 ciz yw SoNjeN lZbN Solm SoNdnbn>
 ciz yw SoNjeNn nm poZb mitMIKp>
 mHKki sreZ Asi lIniz prM tKtn Ib lIriK Amd yUbni; kbitgi
 fjb mseK ms pMnmK sn tiLli>

wreZ AyMbn sreZni-

ASolgi shityd kbit, sreZ yMde hIbs yUI> kZb Asin hIribsi
 ArNbni> mt kbisiZn lrmB STl lIriKsiZ Asi hjiK pNdiTsiZn pbd
 sr, sNd pNdn ls AoIn zdn pl> msMn pbsi py, pwrisiZds tI>
 ASolgi HIngi kbisiZn hjiK kbit Inrib mAoZ AsMn lrmde, lIriKki
 cen SoNn hjiKki wreZgi mAoZd lrmMi> Adb kbit AoIn sr, sNd pNn
 lrmBn, kbitgi mAoZd lHoKpd cP cbi kbit, AwZb HKki sreZ heKt
 AoIj> mHKt HeTSrib sreZ Ani Ad AhNbd wreZgi mAoZd lrmMi; cen
 SoPn lrmMi> msn sreZ AoIn srZIMbn, Acbi kbitgi mAoZd lHoKp
 AoNHoKn lIn HoKI>

wreZ lIriK Amdgi wh preZ Sr hjiKki kbitgi mAoZd HMIi:-

he l p nhpAo!

yrldgi szIn mci kekr HoNdri;

lLh mpZgi kKfn mn hmI sdri>

toKfMdgi zmn Solc toloZ ciNdri>

koZbdgi zSn polZ knK nKtri>

sKn mh yNdri>

yZkoKn mpN sdri;

noZm IjSiAo>

mt shitygi cUSrb pk Asi sreZtn Swl pl> AzKpni ASolgi

HIngi kbisiZgi kIMgi pZgLI krK-krK IUSrb niZH0roNb kbitgi cP
 cb gN hPtn, tseZb kbit A0In Ib zMb! DrMm AmsZ drsN nnb I IriKsiZs
 cen SoNn I rMb Urg wreZ A0I rboI niZbigni; prrg kbit A0I rMgni; srZbn
 sheK cMn ssKIKpgi nZsib, nZz Ib fbigni> wreZ Asis kbitgM t0I-
 “HZjiZ mSoK IZ, SoKIZ mcSZ, ...kl mci SK, hyI IMgi IMcP fNc; HoKIZ
 kmc, sriK SiZ SiZ yZn I rK H0gl cb SoKIZ IeZd SoZn cHbkM>”

Upnys

Sgi IbKt Upnys IhN hNn ISi> chi 150 roMgi mmZd IUroPki des
 AyMbd Upnys Ib h0nSi> sskriT shityd Upnys hIb wh Asin koNbzMb
 I IriK pl Ite; sMn hIrb, sskriT shityd Upnys cr h0Side> Adb
 mnipr shitygi Swldgi Iirb tUjiZ hrZdi Upnysni> Sgi IbKtgi tMdn
 Ib, nTtrg mtn hNn Upnys Ib h0Sibr hIb wfM Asi SNndn HMIbs,
 AS0Igi shitygi Adi kLd Upnys pmeL h0Sre; sZgr mZgrb hroN
 pNSidre, IHiZ krZgi kMIgMb tUjiZ hrZ pNSi> Adb h0jiK sreP tre
 hIn cUH0Knrib shitysiZd Upnys cSibdi chi 200 roM fdri>

pNH0Ibi AmsZ noZpoK niZH0gi nZsikd Sbn yeTSib, nZsinjb Anin
 kIn ms IZSib Adg, mmd pMm-nZsi HZnSibgi wrin AS0Igi shityd
 Swldgi fjSrb Upnys H0KhNSi; pNH0Ibi SoZgL H0KhNSi> wreZ AmsZ
 sreZ I IriK kyd mt srZbsiZn pNH0Ibi AmsZ noZpoK niZH0gi nZsi
 nZA0L wri ssKI> AsigMb I IriKsiZgi mrKt SoZjoMnbi noZgroN siZHfM
 H0KI>

bigyNn koNb bisysiZdgi Acb mck I0H0Ktn Upnys IkoNd IhU
 hPciNbsi Iklkl dn chi 30 mKki mmZd Ac: ji: AoyeLsn h0doKSi> Adb
 mt shityddi, Adi kL mKtd bigyNgi wroNdgi wp cbwrM psiNdn AS0Igi
 shity Setrd psiNb h0Si> mtn bigyNgi Setrd ky cUSTIMb AmsZ
 krM krMb I IriK I rMb hIb wfM Asi mtZ cn nnrKkni> wgi wp A0In
 pNb trbdi HwNmck I0N, nmiT I IroN, nmiT SeNj loNnciZb jyot is bidygi
 mnZd tb I IriK ky AS0Igi shity Adi kLd ISre> AsigMb bigyNgi
 bisydgi I0siNdn mtn SoZjoMnbi k0b HwNmck Amgi mmiZ H0Ndn fjrb

Upnys Am ISi> md SoZjoMnbi noZgroN k0I> I IriK Asi mmZzd kymK
yMn shitygi ssrd firN mmI cMIMbge hIbsigi prmNdi- An0b DrMm
cTt rbiHIngi AribDrMm cTlib ANDro, cKp AmsZ fyeZnciZb IMd sibgi
yMseZbd SoZjoMnbi noZgroN sKnribsin- A0Igni>

ASoIgi shity pkd h0jiK yUrib Upnyski I IriKsiZgi msiZ Hbd
cen ky cb solde> toMHiNb Amnit skTp trbdi, kl fNSoZ koIb, kl
seKniZ, I IreMb pUs pNfM HoKI> snmhigi mrMd Ib I IriK AyMbdi
DrMmgi mridni> Adb snmhi I IhI AmsZ snmhi HireLdi Upnysn koNb
pSgi mnZ cNdb yroI>

sreZ

mtgi I IriK pMnmK IoIn kbit A0In I rMbni; Adn kbit A0Idn AdM
mrjre hIb mHKt pNSre> Adn DrMm AmsZ mih0roNgi IMd Ib I IriK
Srt nTtn ASoI shitygi pK cUSrb pkd yUrib I IriKsiZ Asi kbit
preZ zKtni; sreZ ncoM zKtni> mHKt, Upnyski mtZd pNSrib
I IriKsiZ Asi A0NH0Kn wZSrb kbitgi gNn tiLli> Asinni I IriKsiZ
Asi pen srZbsiZn Is A0In sKnrib>

mtgi kbysiZ Asi h0jiK Unrib cZ Asidgi hIb trbdi npigi mrMdn
AyMb A0In siZHI> npigitd I hIdn nyK yUdbdi nTte> msin tKpdi-
mtnpI Asi cSMd Sb cegP plbd nTtn nipn t0nb HbKni hIn kNH0Ktn
HMnb HbK AyMbs mIpKn siNHI hIbni> ASoIgi mpZ knIdrib
I tihsMKtd mhrni IiNH0I zMbi AmsZ tZjSoMbin nip mrI Am heNn HZ-
td SMHeZn h-siZb UTp AmsZ msiZ heNSrb yeKnbb mIHib piSibgi myeK
Irb prmN Iri> cirb kNd “npi IH0dZ yeZgni” hIrbdi, mt cn HoKp Am
t0rKp solde> myeK In HbK Am t0rMbsiZb kUH0Ktb Asi mtsiZgi AH0Ib
sjT Amni> fA0Ibi, pNH0Ibi, soIboL, I Isn, mtM AmmMd fUSibi
mrBkKidmK Ijb kTcSibi zKtni> mSoIb I IreMbisiZd cNSiNSi; mSoIgi
moZfMd I Is si; mSold chi SdiZgi IrT cbN kTli; mSoIgi t0bimL
kUH0Kte> mt kbisiZns AsigMbi mt cn mit0MboKsiZ Asigi H0n, mr0siZ,
miHoI miheNb gN pMnmK siZHdn sreZ sSN cn srZSi> AsMn mt I mgi

mtiK crbi mmoMl oI siZgi mrMd Ib kby ky ASoIgi shity IkoN yorKI>
mSoIgi mnZd fAoIbi wrON, I I reMb pUs, I I sn HMbL, soIboL I I reMb, soIboL
I I reMb I t roL pNbd mtiK ci>

mtgi kbitgi sKtM

mtgi kbitgi toPt oPp sKtM Ij> shitygi smlocK AmsZ shitygi
I tihs Ib kZbn ASoIgi HIngi kbitgi ssrd SoZdrKtb Asi AoNHoKn
nZz I tb Amni> Apb mid HK heK pNb mt sreZgi mAoZ Amdi, poT Am
siZHbd bisesNgi mSL mHeL Sr yMn sijiNnb Amni>

SdM AoIn:-

“HZwI mrhNb
noZpoK wI r At oMbd ciZ ntehb
srN tZgM yd ciKp
noZpoK mI hmoIb
yZgoI moI sy AyZbb pneTnb
Hod nZpK HKt wAeN tMb, I I niZH oAo>”

At oPp Ams<-

I t reK noZdM IeZb,
tiNs tiNpK SI toK t rb,
cikiZ sn yeT t rb,
I toZ keZm seTsb,
kre I Is sn zkrp,
InZ SoMsiri I I reM poy oM HoTp,
zM IniZzNb Is I pip>

sSL Ams<-

peL loI tgb poI r ciZ
mejiZ ciZ nZpoK
SoyM noZpoK Arib>

Upm

HUdN mNbi AHoTpi; HMB her mNb pMbom, zkr mit, sji miTt, SrM
SoZd, AsinciZb Upm ky fl> msigMb mSLg Upm Asigi HoIdoKp sKtMdi-
AteNb wh Srtn sbg Adgis mHKt pKcUn SoNb ArH foZdoKpn sreZd
lIn sijiNnb STloIb Asini> npigi sjT sAoZ Hbdk-

(k) hniZlg kmZ hiPpi, hniZdrg kniZ hiPpi>

(s) tNHn fbi, tN kl cbi>

(l) nZsiT ml rM, lsiZ kPpi AsinciZb sijiNn> mt loLgi HoIdoKp
sKtM Amn wh SjiKtn pKcUrb vb Am foZdoKp yb Asini; msin kbisiZd
SdoZcb yMn pi> “IKU hIbgi IKpibni; l rMdr g kdni; mwcni> wh preZ
Asid clib wh Asi sPngi wh trKSKtni” At loNd hNb trbdi sZlb wh
preZ kygi HbKni> msimKn ASolgi shity poTHoK AyMb kbitgi Acb
mAoZ thNbd SdoZ niZHin chLli> msigMb loLgi SdoZcb Asi mSgi sreZ
Asids Ubigni>

Sbi lpN hn ntZ INjrKI>

sn lZjeZ mS wIjrKI>

HoZjiN nt kZjrKI>

cMI Ab cr npoM sTcrKI>

HkN HrK mn wIjrKI>

niZHM fjP fiji toZ mpN wIn kZjrKI>

coMn mnM kUji AhNbn pU AoKnbiy>

sizeN lb leZhLIol>

lIHrolne lol s fl nZd;

hir toZml HiTlibi pleM lm lbeMm

kor myH AHMb mleZ tfdbgi kor nZd

kZdbg tZj Ab ld HoZjrKI>

sreN roIn SNjrKye>

Ab pU Sogrol>

nZsi cr firN lolb kor Ab SZdl roIne>

AhiZ kZbi hmI rol SciT HKp

n n hNbn pNIeM mkI reM hUni>

SLIK Is, nUsMs AmsZ sNnbd sKIb IssiZ Asigi sr, sNdgi
pdMn mt shitygi Adi kLd H0KSib kbit siZ shiK, ssK, tL, mtr lePkn
hoTnb kZb yUri> msi-SroI Amd IsiZ snbL Am cLhNge hoTnbgMbni>

l0KgiTKi AH0Ib sr<-

- (k) toZ toZ toZdrMbi
ckriK nkriK cwlbi
Hd0I doN tim tim mSoZd
- (s) kek reK kreK mo mo
yZgoI sMb syU syU
kg yeNg kUnb
yeNSoZ fTte ceKSiLlo
lIgi yeNni cfde>
- (l) se se seboti
lIsrM mc vbni
ng Ag kUnb>
- (m) Ucici SrZ mpL S0sb
seNdZ IKI fr
- (p) U hIn tLIg
bNdi mSoZ y0I>
Udgi cUb SoZnZni>

AsinciZb Asig ldn Ib kbit Srgi sNd, tL, mtrg cNnb fbni soIde;
SLIK AmsZ nUsM Isgi shiK AmsZ sddgi It0P toPp sr, sNd ky
h0jiK fUbd kIH0Ktrib AS0lgi kbit vNdrd mmI coNn Iri>

pNdMbgi At0Pp mA0Z Amn- “nmiTKM msoZ cU, HJgM mzN nI, kMj
teKh0n, HZj n0h0n pNsi cr kI, wzM SoMdoN sZ tUH0Z myZ kI; leMH0Z mf
pK, polr SLhoZ lhoZb SZjU lcUb lePn tNfzne>” nmiTKM zNb HJgMn
lbhIbvb Asiwh preZsid hPpg loInn, niZH0reN “Ab sijb lbzo lInizH0”
gi pNsi toLloInb nijri>

(4)

HireL (nnr0L)

HireL hIb wh Asin gbesn (Research) ki ArH H0KI> DrMm, drsN, I tihs, shitygi Set rdt nTtn-At hirM kyd HIngi mt A0jsiZn HireL lyT tSi> Adn mt shityvNdrd cInr0L (Warcraft), HwNmck I0N (Astronomy), ciZSr0L (Minerology), Ur0L (Forestry), mIbr0N (Medical science), IMSL I0L (Agriculture), n0ZSr (Climatology), I ciLI0L, HZSeNj I0L (Treatise on the use of sword, spear etc), IMbb nTtrg IZS (Regional geography), hir0L (Navy), wyeL pHP, IbK zKI0L (Political science), nZI0L HMBL (Treatise on the use of stone) nciZb hirM kyd nnb korbeK ky AS0Igi shitygi Adi kLgi mnZd shityvNdr y0Si> sskriT shity Asi I Iw, I I hTI0N, DrMm, drsNgi mckN (Religious literature) cZ sHin heNb, At hirMgi HireN, nnr0L (Secular literature) gi cH0Kn yMn wTp UI; Adb Sgigi shitygMn mt shitygi pK cUSrb pkd Religious literature AMSZ Secular literature AnimKki mck, cZ cn Adi kLgi mnZd H0KSi> Secular AMSZ Religious element sn SL cn tiNb AsimK AS0Igi shitygi Adi kLgi t0Pt0Pp sKtM Amni> Religious element n pMH0M H0MjiNSibn sskriT shityb pr rHn sgiT hIbs yUI; mt shitybdi AsMn krMn hIb zMgni? sskriT I0Lgi Asib msdgi Sri; 1300 swId hISib gjrti, hiNdi, bZglinciZb n0rib I0LsiZ Asigi shitys Sri; 1900 fUb pr rHn sgiT A0In ISi; t seZb Religious literature A0ISi> mpNsi sZb AMSZ mck mSL mHeL sbgidmK, mt shity, tmiL shityg cZdMnb yI> AnimK sskriTki Asib msdgi hISib nTte; Adb AnimKt sskriT shitygi HMlb mhUn I t0Z fUn cSi>

cInr0N

pjeZ firN HeTp AzMbsiZn cInbZ kdn IpK niZH0gi mZd HZ-t, IZs0I, IMb kygi mh pH0Kndn cInbgi wri ky Arib korbeKsiZd fI> yIHiZkongi mNj Sy0L hUbg SmN niZH0gi mnU kUbg cInSib- srZb kygi ssKnw wri A0ISi> SmN IbKki senpti kwKp HwN Hbgi I I comI I0Sib; kKIb SmN AH0bgi mkoK HeTp hiyZ hireNn, IMfL treNd hoNgTIKpgi

wri pengi ssK tnSi> AsMn mnipr tMpKki lbK treT Asigi AzMb
kyn cInbZ kSibgi wri mSL mCL-Arib lI riK kygi cenn lri> mrA0lb
w Amdi cInroN k0b lI riK Amd lI riK kyd cIn yUrib wri AyMb Asi
pNn yUri>

HwNmck l0L

jy0tis bidy (Astronomy) Asi mt pNdiTsiZn niZHin nnrMb hirM
Amni> jy0tis bidy Asi mt l0Nd noZsm hIn SnrMb yI> bidy Asigi mrMd
lb lI riK AyMbd wh (noZsm) Asi t0In sijiNnrib mA0Zn - wh Asin jy0tis
bidyb SnrMgni hIbgi pr mN UTli> lI riKsiZ Asid Hrib HwNmcksiZgi
msiZ yMSre> mSolgi mnZdgi Am Anigi mmiZdi sjiK, Hd0N, Ulrit0N,
hIroInI Sb ItZ, lwZ sNkoN, moI rZ sNkoN, SoMcoZnbi, hUrm IyoZ HZ,
Ayl Im mKsN, ciZcroIbi, sjZ teLhb, lirZHs fb, A0KsroI tUhlreZ,
toZceZleNni> miZsiZ Asi mt limgi mtM Amd fUrMb mmoM AmsZ mpri
ky niZsiZnnb HoNb mLIi> jy0tis bidygi pkd lrib lI riKsiZgi mrKt
H-roL, noZsm, nmiT SeNj l0N, nmiT lI roN, HwNmck l0N, nmiT-H HwNmck
l0N pNfM HoKI>

ciZSroL

kM Amgi pTseN AmsZ mt hIb wh Asi zsi-zrZgi w nTte>
zfbSiZdgi niZH0n l0b kZgTp pTseN AmsZ ciZdgi siZyN-siZjN t0b
midgi l0b seNb mt k0n> kZgT (Sjn) Ani Asidgi mt iK cn niZH0 INgd seN
krKI; pT AmsZ ciZ yeZnb pTc l0Is AmsZ hUmc l0Is Ani Asi
snkonZgi msiZ yMSrb l0Is sleNsiZgi mnZd siZHb yI> ciZbroI,
pTchNb, pTchid, loyrKpnciZb Ac0b fMd0siZn l0IssiZ Asi yeZsiLIi>
Adn sleNsiZ Asigi fMnlbsiZn ciZ AmsZ pTsiZgi mrMd mt iK cb lI riK
l rMmi> ciZsiZ Add h0b li, wgi mSL mHeN, sn AmsZ HMgi SoZ Amdi Afb
Dtgi ws lI riKsiZ Asid tKI> AsigMb lI riKsiZgi mnZd lZgoL HireN,
ciZS seKniZ, UroL ciZHZ ciZgoIb, ciZsTl0L, ciZS leMbi pNb yI>

Umgi U niZHin yoKnnb hirM AsoMds lI riK hbsiZgi pKniZ mt iK
cn cIMI> hirM Asid l rMb lI riKsiZgi mnZd UmloL, UyLI0L, UroL, UroZ
l sM cIb, pfM Uh0roL siZHb yI>

mIbIOL

mt mIbsiZs myeK pb, Ib htb micM; SnZgi hboZ tiN nTte> mSoIs
IyeZbgi mrMd mtiK cn nnrMmi AmsZ msgi msiLgi IMdZd mSL mHeLgi
IIriK IrMmi> AsigMb IIriKsiZgi mnZd hidK loL, hisoI ypL, mIbIOL
pNb mtiK cl> hKcZgi SoIri liNsZ AmsZ siZligi pfN kyT tKp
IIriK (Human physiology) kys Iri> Am-nit siZHb trbdi, hiri IsZ, hiri
IsZ loL, miyT, miLoZseMIoLsiZ siZHb yI>

IMSN loL

IUbgi mrMd Ib IIriKs niZHin mSL mHeL sI> chigi Iotbdgi I
Sub fUbd Iomin tOfM HoKp, troIdb, hr hPpgi mAoZ, siNH Asi plb mid
ShLI Mmi> hr hPpgi mrMd Ib IIriKsiZgi mnZd IcI mh IroI mh InZ
pNdiZb, siZHb yI>

noZSr

mtgi siLsiZgi mrKt AHoIb AoIrib IUb Asi kM kZdb, I siZ IcU
HoKtb, noZd cMb fivM kymKt mpN tZbn noZgi mcT mAoZ Asi yMn kPn
nnrMmi> IbKki ceZ-cK hoZb, SNjU IcUbg mri Inb poZ Asis kIM yMn
toIn Hnb hirM Am AoISi> kIbrn noZtMb kMgi kMcT; IoyrKpn tMb chigi
mt, HZjiZn tMb kMgi mAoZ pMnmK Asi siNmi AmsZ ImisiZgi mSTt
HdoKnde; IIriK IIs tIbsiZns hirM AsoMd prM tKp IIriK ky InSi>
hirM AsoMd AtOM AreM AoIb zNSibsiZgi mrKt noZSr, noZIMh, noIoL
mh, noZIL hr, noZIoL yZbi, noZIoL IICM, noZ loL krHoZ, niZIoL IZbM
pNfM HoKI>

IciN loL

kM kZgni, cKhoZ zhoZgni, s-sN mrI tgni hIbsi IciNgi SoZcT
yeZlg Irl IIn hIb zMnrMmi> Hbi mhM sbgi mtM, cMHZ SNbgi pZj,
sgI sN plbgi mIk, niZH treN HoKpgi IMbi yeZlgs, IKkdrib AmsZ
cTlib kMgi mnZd HoKIgdb IbK niZHgi Af-ftt spU-INpUgi AkPp w
Sb zMnSi> bisy sn kIM Hb mt IIriK hbsiZni; hirM AsoMds mgi kIM

t rMdb t lde> lciN l oL, lciN nUyoM, lciN yMbi, lciN yMtbnciZb l l riKn
msigi pr mNni>

HZ-t

mtb jg o l sbgidmK min Sbibsidi zsi z rZtgi wni> lNmi Am A o l n
mt Asi nKn b l bKsiZn Sn> misiZ yMdb mtn Aw, tSeL, teSU, myZ l bK
(ksr) kbnciZbd lN t rnb nTtrg mSo l n lL t rKp zKH oKn b A o l n, mt
lNmi HZ, t, teN sgoNndnt l b t rMmi> misiZ yMdb kZbn misiZ heNb yeKn b
lMb pb tbn, mi Amtn t r pb ynnb, HZgi An l b HZ l oN, tgi Arb porM,
lZso l, lMbgi AkPp pomiT pHoKp t rMmi; hirM As o Md chi c kynnrKpn
ASo l gi HZ-t, teNgi bidy Asi AkKnn chi mz t r cn A o j n l n tMdb ydb
siNfM Am A o l Si> msis ciNbZd, SbK myid mN sdn t l b fgi yb HbK
A o l Side> sn konZgi l o l s s l eL kyn mh Asi np SdiZmK hhNnnb hoTnSi;
np pMnmK HZ, t, teNd ST l o l n nb niZH n yeZsiNSi> l l P kb h l b niZH o gi
ch Asin chi 18 srb np pMnmK nmiT 40 nigi mnZd nmiT 10 ni konZ krg
ms msn hb siL l Md siNH p l b t rMbn s- l Ngi STs ST l l sgoNnbgi SdoZ
cb Asi np pMnmKn fnb zKni> Adn mt lNmi Amn “mt Amg Aw t rg”
h l bsi k heNn h l jiNb nTte> Aw AmsZ mtgi pyn msi AcMbni h l n sSi
piri>

sgoL toZb Amtn misiZ yMb yeKnbb lKHb zMnnbgi ST l l mtn
pHoKSi> ArMb l - Aw, mmZ l bK AmsZ nKn b l bK pMnmK Snb zKni>

mtiK cb lNmi Am A o l n nb hoTnbd mt pS Amn A o j gi yMd pr n l n
tMdn chi t rdi mh Add pKniZ l Ptn l b tSi> HZ-tgi prwsiZn HZ
SeNg l oL, HZ l oNnciZb l l riK sgoNnb tSi>

AkKn b mfMgi vgoL

AkKn b lM Amgi lmiT l oL l b Asi cUSTli h l n siZHnrib
l bKsiZgidmK n n l MyNb A o l rbs, mtgidi n n HoKte> AkKn b mfM Amgi
lmiT tmiT, ciZ mN, Um-wm siZHb l l riK mrZ k l n Arib mt shitygi
pkd yUri> AsigMb l l riKsiZgi mnZd lZHbN l oN, l l MbZ lZS, l sZSoZ
HireL, hp o P HireL, koNH HireL, lZgoL HireL, ciZz lZS toP toPn msK
tKc>

k|br ciZ Asi AseZb | | fM A0InSi> “AwZ k|br AsP ImnI SNd AhNb”
wh Asi-ciZ Asi pNbd m t0Md H0KcrKI> k |rb AmsZ Adgi mHKt |Srb
| | k0N Asis, m t shity sebisiZgi k | Mn y|b zMb pNSgi mnZ cNb p0TSK
Am A0 |Si> k|br ciZg0 | r0L, k|br |ZSnciZb | | riK H0KSi>

noZm |jiZgi fjb, H0ld0Kns seL|0 |Zm | h|b AkNb s | | Amn SNdrMb
mfM A0 |bn, Asis | | riK | | s hb migi k | Mdgi nNH0Kcb zMSide> noZm |jiZ
HireL, noZm |jiZ ciZg0 | r0L AS0 |gi H |ngi shitygi | k0N y|Si>

AkKnb mfMgi vgoL | | riKsiZgi mnZd siZHdb yr0ldb Am Anidi-
Sg0 | yZg0 |, Sg0 | seKniZ, HZg ciZg0 | r0L, |0 |jiZ ciZg0 |b, seL|0 | ciZ|0L,
hip0P ciZg0 | r0L Asini>

mniprn ciZ |Mbi fUdn nKnb |bKsiZg s-|L, | |0N | t |K Amdi cr0-
m |r0nbgi mri |nrMbn, k0 |n pNsrib ciZsiZ Asid |rib ciZ|MbisiZ Asigi
mrMds HireL |yT t rMmi; mSL mHeLgi | | riK |nrMmi> mS0 |dgi mnZd
t0MHiNb Am Ani skTp t r bdi, ciZS |Mbi, ceK S0Z, ciZsZ|0L yUfM H0KI>

hiroL

hiyZ tNnbsi kZ|pZn highi |NdMnb h0Tnbdgi H0KSibni h |nr |>
wfM Asi pMcMmK cMdrbs AcMb Srdi myUre> SmN AmsZ m0 |rZ |bK
Ani Asidi |0KtK sg0Nnbnin highi |N yMn h> |bK Ani Asin s0KnSib
AyMb |Ns highi |N zKn-nMmi> |bK Ani Asigi mrKtgi Amn kZ|d |N
t rKp t r bdi highi |N siZnrKI> noZjHd nTtn |MfL t reN Asi hi sijiNnb
yde; At t reNs |rM piK | AmsZ |rM tTkL |i> Adn kZ|pZ Asi highi
|Nd s0THrMmi> |siZ cUb m tMd nTtrg Acb m tMd t reN HiZgT |g SmN
nTtrg m0 |rZn kZ|pZd highi |L siZnrKpsi mrK mrKt H0KI> ciZd
tbn Sb0M cUb, t reN mpNd tbn |r0 |b hb msn tbni> highi |Nd kZ|pZ
my0Nn m |Sb, |NdrKp m0 |rZ nTtrg SmNn m |pKp msn tbni>

s0THb Asi fkTnb kZ|pZgi |NmisiZd highi |LA0Z tMbiSi>
kZ|pZmy0Ngi pn mrin hi tNnb Asis highi |NdMbg |srK Am A0 |rM |>
highi |Nd syeZ pMb0M t0 |n zNnrib SmN AmsZ m0 |rZgi mZd cZtdnb,
kZ|pZ my0Ngi |Nm |d hiroL k0b | | riK Asi tMbinrM |>

IbK zKlōL

AsK yMb lMd mSL mHeL kygi l l r i K n cōNb mt shitygi pkd, IbK zKpgi hirMds mt iK cn myL mēL sn l l r i K yUb msn t b n i > yMn zLl i z mtMd mt svytn AwZb HKt l r Mbn, Adgis mHKt hirM Asing lēMb AmsZ AyMb l l r i K l l s hb misiZng SoZdnb Aō l r Mbn, IbK zKlōNgi mrMd mt shity Asi yMn hōZ cUb l n KSNb t seZb n i > keNdr srkrgi slēL (Department) msiZ Hbdi ApiKp prbND Asid l n HōKlē > mN t r i mNdLd yUb mN t r i s i Zgi mnZd AwpreL, AzōMniZHō, Sr l, y l s k L, Sw l, wZSgi l Kpmri, SMjUrZb mz, l r ZpreL, UrZpreLn, AHōl b n i >

wyēL crKki pHP (Judiciary) Asis mr cēTn l r Mmi > Swldgi wZb wyēNsn crP, msigi mSd kc AmsZ npigi wyēN Hōd tōnnb pc l r Mmi > grMpNcyeT f j n l r Mmi; siZIP, krPni >

sHniy srkr (Local Government) l r Mmi > msi pnsiZn Aō l r Mmi > sPn pn t r K l r Mmi > pngi lō l s (Department) msiZs keNdr srkrgi mtōgmN yMl > lō l s l Kp (Officer) mt iK cn l r Mmi >

AlNsvdi fMdō 64 n s l > mSō l s i Z Asi mr Aō l b slēLsiZgi l Kpni >

AsK kPSrb wyēNbggi pHPsiZ Asigi AseZb sKtM Sgdbdi slib, siZSL lZSL, lL, siZHrōL siZkKsiZH AsinciZb mmL yMl b l l r i KsiZ Asidgini >

fMdō, s l Kp AmsZ At fMnlbsiZgi mpZgL AmsZ siNH niZHin tKp l l r i Ks mt iK cn HōKSi > mSō l dgi mrKt Hōn i lōL, Hōn i l Mh b, fMlōL siZHb y l >

kZlpZ myōNgi, niZHōn s l l t rēTKi l b K t rēTKi niZHō pMnmKki mHKt niZHōrēN Aō l b mtMd, mgi fMbL tōZb mtMd mSpōNb niZHōsiZn l siZ h > Asi nTtb fMbL tōZbgi kPSrb cdb ydb wyēL kys l r i > msi pMnmK tKp l l r i KsiZgi mnZd fMbLlōL, fMbL lZlM pNfM HōKl >

l m niZHōkōNd cTkdb sjT Asi pM tōP tōPl, fMdō, s l Kp, Amdi sZlēL l Kp AmsZ fMnl niZb misiZn AhNbmktd Sb t bdi, niZHōsnkonZd cTkdb licT Asini > nndb ydrb hirM Asids mt iK cn nnSi AmsZ wT-pdn l l r i K mSL mHeL n l n lēZnSi > niZHōkōNgi lMcT Asidgi SnZ lōNcTn HHSib kys l r i > Ads smjiK jibNd cTp licTk l mZ mnZgi sjTk yMn SeNbnbn, myM

tiNb, crP kc HKp mtMd cTkdb sjT Sdb ydbni> Adn SnZ l0LcT Asi
mt Amn Sdb ySide> hirM As0Md lMjiZb lIriK ky lSi> mS0l Adgi
mnZdgi p0rPn t0MHiN Amnid skTp trbdi, SnZlkoI, SnZHZyZbi,
SnZsMbN, SnZ siZkP, SnZpZgoI siZHdb yde>

nZl0L HMbL

nZd hKlg niZH0 yH prjd ShNb Asigi mtZd nZgi HbK lKI> nZd
lIriK ldn HnMbgi HbK Asi A0NH0Kn toIn mtn t0rMbni> chi Ask
kIndgin h0jiK fUbd mZhNbt HlKlbd, Hln lIriK ldn yZlMb nZ yMn
ciZ mL, l0yrMd yZdn lb Uri> nZgi mrTti pj t0rMb kZb A0lbn, nZgi
kNnbsi AmKs heNn lrmmbni; piHrI, seNjeZ AmsZ At Dtn sb koLliK
nTtn hidK seMbgi mtZd nTtrg lrt cbNgidmK nZgi ptr sijiNnrMI>
AsMn nZgi kNnbsi mSL yMlMmi> Adn krMb ciZd, tMgi krMb mfMd,
krMb mSLgi nZ fbge hIbsi HijiNb tSi> HireL lrt tSibsigi mhdi nZl0L
HMbL, nZl0L yZbi, nZl0L Sr, nZl0L lIjM, nZl0N yZbi, AsinciZb lIriKsiZ
Asini>

mh0s lIreMbigi konZd

mh0s lIreMbigi tMpKt sldZdn ljb p0mbi ceKlSiZgi mniZtMb
AmsZ fjb Asis Arib shitygi lkonZ y0Si> p0mbi roL, p0mbi lwUbnciZb
lIriK ky AS0lgi shity mNdir tMSi>

grM pNcyETki sIKpsiZn kfnnb AmsZ l0yrMd sldZb SNjsiZb
kgi srM cTtgi kNnb siNH plb trMmi> krP liZb, kn SZgd cIKlbd,
hlroIn mhM moroK pdn krP yUb SNjsiZd sbU ceNb, SZjn krZ HKtn k
fbnTtrg AkNb mit yUrgn STlI yUdn hiZn frg niZH0gi pjeZ firN fb
AsinciZbgi nZsib wri ky krP hIb miZleN Asi pNbd H0KcrKI> k
cNnnbgi AkPp prM, p0miT kZb lIriK kys HIngi shity vNdrd Uri>
AH0lb Am Ani l0STpd, kmyZ kSi, kfroL pNfM H0KI>

yMbLl0L

kMstrmK cS0Nb lIriK AS0lgi Arib shityd yUrMgdr hIbwhgi
pUSMdi hirMsoMd HijiNb kZbn mtik cn pUSM pirKkni> yUs toZNn

sdbn fb l, chi mtZ crg mnZ mtM Aolrg yMpNb cMI hInrMmibsigi
 mnZd AHPp w ky fMdn lri> yMbNbgI IMd nIn SoZdrKlib yoIb yohNb
 tNSTIKlib kZbd IMjiZbib lIriKki jTs Arib shityd ltb nTte>
 tdeZIoN, tdorol INHb, tdorolnciZb lIriKn treLgi lzoI mriKsiZdgi
 heNn kPI hIn siZHnb yMbNIoNgi mAoZ niZHIn tKli>

sizeL IrZ kygidmK

“modoLI, modoLI

pMnciNsi cUmLli

tSI ciNsi piKmLli

*

*

*

“meI lsn nZjMb

kdMbdi InZsi”

AsinciZb IrZ kygi sizeL sKtM tKp sreZ ky srZnri> HIngi
 Arib shitygi lkoNdgi sNdrKp InMni>

mhsgI lkoNgi IrZ cr ky kbisiZgi sreZ ncoMSiZd cbt nTtn,
 py, pwri Ib pNdiTsiZs sreZbsiZgi sreZdgi Acb ssK lIdn mihroN,
 mitreZsiZd sijiNnb Uri:-

“ciZd sTp lzeLI

cindn keMSib kLIKI>”

*

*

*

“IrZ loNjiNnb; hrZ loNjnb;

hrZ mmi tMSre; tZjiZ mh yNSre>”

*

*

*

“seMbi mkKI hroldr hIrg hore;

liKII mr hgdre hNbn hdre>”

msin tKpdi STseMgi mnZd kbi kIM yrMI hIbni ciZtMd, loyrMd
 hIb lS AyMbgI msK mmiZ, horkfM Hibsi ApNnb kZb Amn torMmi;
 HoldoKns chigi AcIb hrUKMmd Im niZHId INnnb lRM snb Hinnb fMnIb
 lRMmi; tozNb loNsiZ lRMmi; sizeL IrZ lSK Sb niZH0 mni-mel lZb-
 mwcTp niZH0gi pMboMni> mel lZb AmsZ mn yeZb loI sn ciZnZ-mnZ kciN
 koyd nPpHPn lrib mhIs lIreMbigi lkoN msK SI;- sizeN cr msiZHI>

mSoIn hirM AsoMd noMjb, srZbsiZn sizeL IcN Hdn ssKpn, IroL IroLIMh, IroLseKniZnciZb I IriK HoKSi> sizeL IrZsiZgi mmiZ AsimK ms msgi wri foZdoKc> SgiIhU, tSeLI, kbor- nZd HPn ceLlib wSL tMjb zMb koloI miZleN zKni> krM tIn HoNSib miZno SoZmeI, pedrKI, koMbir, Urir; miZleNsiZ Asigi mrMd sreZ ky HPtn HMLibr?

At hirM kyd

mt shitygi mpZfSidrb mmi Amdi mHKt tSre; mpZ fb sKAoZdi ASolgi shitygi I tihs IbsiZn hirM Asid SoZdrKpd Sgdb mzI re> Arib shity Asigi pKcUSrb pk Asid yUb poTHoK Asi cMnd msiZ Hib fUbt dmzL hI rP tb I IriK Am HoKniz Ini> Arib I IriK Srgi msiZ Srdi IZkP IZkP HiSre> pNhdb ky Am Ihri> hirM kyd HiyeL (research) lyT trMbn HireL mrMlib, HiyeL I lyT, HireL I IjM, HireL cePpi, HireL krZHoZ, HireL HiroZbi HIngi shity IkoN ySi> piKlb prbND Asid chi lisiZ ky SoNn IKp shity Amgi sZlb mtZgi poTHoK pMnmKki mmiZ fUb sn pinb mfM fdre; krMb mtMd HIngi mnimKt siZ Asis AnMb sp trb I IriK AoIn pHoKcdn mtik crb Ip IpsiZgi SdoLni hIn leNnjb zMIKkni>

—

(V)

mh hbd pjeZ-firN pib> pNdiT sleN

mnipr niZHsiZn prjgi mhmsiZ cUSTnb, I IriK IIs tMb SdoZcnnb mtik cn miTyeZ cSi> niZHgi sleNsiZgi mrKt pNdiT sleN HK wZn I> sleN Asigi mrAoIb siNHdi- I IriK IIs, mh msiZ tMb sNdoKp Asini> sleN Asigi fMnIbsiZgi mkoKp pNdiT AcIb kIn> miHoI miheNb, mtik mgN Ib min pNdiT AcIbgi fM Asi plrbdi mb gr hIb miZHns pin> mnipr tMpKt mniZtMb sII treTKi IbK treT syeZ pMbom zNndn Inriz mtMd, IbK SdiZd pNdiT sleN InSi> mtM AswId, SmN gr, mZZgr, IwZgr- SmN, IwZ AmsZ mZZ IbKt fUSi; ASolgi shity Adi kLgi mIk

zKp AH0b pNjeNb A0ISi> mmHd Sri: 33d mnipr tMpK pMnmK niZH0j
 sIIgi mSp0Ndn, mt jti HorKlb mtMd, mSp0Nb sII trKki lbKsiZgi
 pNdiT loIssiZ Asi mt jti pMnmKki ApNb sleN Am A0ISi> AsMn
 sleN Asid lwZ pNdiT, Az0M pNdiT, moI rZ pNdiT nciZb sII treTKi
 IIRiK hb fUrb pNdiTsiZn sleN Asi pSi> At sleNsiZgi sIKpgMn,
 pNdiT loIsg i AzMbsiZ Asis pjeZ firN fl, doII fn toZI, sn fege,
 SmeNcTp Amdi IMHZ SIKn IteZI>

pNdiT sleN Asigi mSd loIs kys Iri> mSoI Adgi mnZd, py Inb
 loIs, IIRiKyeZb loIs, mIb loIs siZHbyI> py Innb loIs Asigi hNjb
 Asi cHbni> cHb hIb fMnIb Asi -crUb nmiTt niZH0gi mZd SLIi>
 pNdiTsiZn kiHM, nmiT loNnciZb HireL kygi mteZ I0dn, cHb A0Igd0rib
 fMnIb Adg niZH0g HwN mck tiNnb, nmiTH pKnb yeZlg cHb fMH0N Asi
 pin> IbK niZH0d chi Add t rgdb Aw An pMnmK mkoK HoZn pjgni hI dn,
 fM Asi heK HiNdoKpg cHbn niZH0 sn mZd tiLIb AzMbsiZgi mZd IUH0KI>
 cHbn IbK niZH0 mZd IUH0Kp wgi mteK Amt mSd hPIi:-

“Ab sijb, IbZzo! IInizH0, niZH0reN AH0Ib, tIb sor reN, nm poZhNbA0!
 ...ny tri yoInoZd noZd I IreN pSb ...loIdM kMb An0bn cgrKpsid,
 fTth0di kIKAEKn pMnmDi Hr leMI trsno ...wAeN IAeN; SNjiN IjiN,
 miciN mipU, kIK sonI, IKHi sonI, koKyeN zreN pMnmDi ndIreM
 An tZj hd HoZn pjrg> ...Ab sijb Ibzo IInizH0! niZH0reN AH0Ibdi
 nmiTkM msoZ cU, HjgM mzNnI, kmj teKh0n, HZj nih0n pNsi cr kI,
 wzM SoMdoNs, tUH0Z myZ kI, leMH0Z mfpK, poI r SLhoZI hoZb,
 SNjU IcUb lePn tNfzene>”

cHbn chi Adgi mpni> cHroN kMbbd IhN hNn mn crUb nmiTt,
 IbKki H0doK cNb h0gni> mhK Asi py loIsg i mnZcNb AzMb Amni> py
 loIsn cHroN kMbb, sgl fmZIoN, niZH0roN tNyb, IMbb, niZH0roN
 siZkKnciZb pysiZ Asid IKli IKlib chid HoKp H0doK pMnmK cNSTIi>

—

l l riKyeZb l o l s

l o l s Asi pNdiT sleNgi mnZcNb l o l sni> sn konZgi l l riKs Ad
l o l s AsinyeZsiLli> At sleNsiZgi lb, pbnciZbg mri lnb HbK IKlbd,
l o l s Asigi fMnlbsiZ, pNdiT sleNn HdoK HjiN t l l> konZgi l o l s kbsiZn
lb l l riK sNdoktn konZgi l l riK sd l l riK msiZ hPciNb, hNngi Arib
l l riK n n siNdokp, Asi l o l s Asigi mr AoIb siNHsiZgi mnZd Amni>
l o l s kdb pNdiTsiZn Anlb l l riK l r bdi md lbK niZH ShNnnb pNdiT
sleNd HrKI> sleN Asin Anlb l l riK Ad fre hIn SNgTl bdi, firN mm l
cMlKlib pNdiT Add niZH reNn sn tZg pn> mgi l l riK Addgi Anlb ST l
ky l l H o Ktn konZgi l l riKsd HMI>

mlb l o l s:- mlbsiZb An lyeZ t l dn mpK HNb kZb Am AoIn l nbsin
ASolgi shitygi myl cNb mtZd c l Kp wSLni> mlbsiZgi ArjybrTtd
prohiTsiZn t l rMb HbK Adg cNnb HbK ky zLliz mtMd t l rMmi> DrMm,
drsN, ADytmiK bicrgi lMd mlbsiZn nip H o Kn siNHSib mtM l Si>
l l niZIMbi, ArN SbM pMb tKp l l riK ky ASolgi shity pkd l ribsiz,
mnZd mlbsiZgi SdoN kys yUri> mtM friz mtZd, mlb l o l ss pNdiT
sleNgi mnZ cNb l o l s Am AoIdn, lbKki mh msiZ tMb cUSTnbgi hirMd,
mtiK cn HbK t l rMbgi prmn ky fl>

pNdiT sleNgi AH o l b Hd Sr

yMnK SdiZgis mlb, AkKn b H o doK Sr tgi mrMd lb korbeK, pLlib
niZH Adgi hKtKt H o Kp H o doKsiZgi wri AsinciZb l bsis sleN Asigi
HbKni> niZH gi fMnlbsiZgi mteZ pZnnb hirM kyds sleN Asigi
fMnlbsiZn l l riK l Si> l LAoZ siNb, l MbN sbgi pHP tKp l l riK, l miT l o N,
nZbsiZgi l MjiZb nZl o N H MbL, UsbsiZgi siNH tKp l r o N, niZH gi AcNb
mn l mel l ZbsiZgi l koN tKp l r o N, hiyZ hireN senb l o l s l KpsiZgi
l MjiZb hir o N AsinciZb hirM kygi l l riK l bsis pNdiT sleNgi mr AoIb
siNH Ao l Si> HMjUrZb, UrZpreN, srZhNb, z rZhNb, l rZhNb, pchNjb,
l rZpreNnciZb l o l s AmmMgi mkoK AoIn fMnlbsiZgi siNfMd siNtKp
l l riK kys l ri> mSo l Ad H o Kpd pNdiT sleNgi SdoN, mteZ niZH in yUSi>
sMn h l rbd sleN Asi lbKki mh msiZ, l l siZ yoKcb myoKn bini> AH o l b

H0d0K nZd hKtn yZb nTtrg kori k0MpKt Idn Hmb, H0d0K Am niZsiZnb
lpZ H0Nb, kNnb korbeKs Agr mkd Idn kIn Hmb ynnb h0Tnb treN
Iz0Ib heNn kPp siNH ky sleN Asin pZH0KSi>

l0Is kb pNdiTsiZ

mmiZ cTp IIRiK mcd sTlg Ib nTtrg sMIPn Ib korbeK fl>
pNH0Ibi SoZgN AmsZ SoZj0Mnbi noZgroNgi yMn sMn Ib IIRiK Srt sMb
korbeK yMn fl> Sr sMn nTtrg yMn sMn Ib IIRiKsiZ Asi l0Is kdb
pNdiTsiZgi noMjbgimhni> yMjU k treTnTtrg kmzgi- k Amdi IIRiK
sni> HkN mH0N treT Sndn Arb IIRiK Hmb, tTnb nmiTt IIRiK pdb,
sirMdItd AcNb prwNd AkKnb IIRiK tMbirmb, siNnrMb AsinciZb
IIRiK AmsZ korbeKs mHwldgi heNn niZjb nZsib mt pNdiTki kUb
ydb gN Amni> IIRiK Srgi mkoKt ...kZSN mnZd pU, mHwIn pMdb mid
ShLIbdi I A0dn siy, “fTtb mrMd sijiNnrdbi, sg tMn siy” AsinciZb
wh preZyUI> IIRiK tMb IKp prwb mcgMn nZsin myMd Hmbidn mtik
cb mh tMbib, sM sZn SKtn fizIt seTtn myM mk pNdn IIRiK AmsZ
korbeK mrKt yA0Ndn pNsi leNSib mt pNdiT kygi nZsirb wri ky
liH0Ktn Iri> pyd mmiZ cLIMb l0Is krMb pNdiT AcIbsiZ AmsZ grsiZ
nTtn, l0Is kSidd ImniZH0koN y0Sidd mh IIReMbib IrTpd mpNsi leNSib
pNdiT ky, chic ky SoNn ceNHrKlib AS0Igi shitygi pKlb IceNd
SoZbN ceNSib yUSi> krMb mtMd AS0Igi shitygi myeK cMb I tihs Idn
mSoI Asigi Aw-nZz Igi wh Amnit A0lrbs pNdn, mSoId t0bimN UTp
zMIKkni?

pen l0Is

mtgi wreZd Ib korbeK AyMb kbitgi mgN sn yUb mrMn Is A0In
sKp, sreZ A0In Hib yl> py, pwri, niZH0roN AyMbs ssK sheK cMn
srZb yl> Adn niZH0roN sKlg tb, AH0b mit0Mb0KsiZgi pNsi wri yUb
IIRiK ssK ky nzInb Asi lwl Hwlgit nTtn Im niZH0koNds H0KI>
pen sKpsiZn srZlib wrisiZ Asi Arib korbeK AmsZ IIRiKsiZdgi

wrini> lIriK htb min pen sKp nTte; pen loIs hIdn konZd Is noZml
yoKSTnnb mSoZ seMgTnb loIs Am l> pen sKpsiZ Asin toIn sKnrib
SMbHoIbigi wri Asi AwZb HKki shityd cNb lIriKt ldn l> ti: si:
hoNTsNn mgi mt klb lIriKt hPlib SMb HoIbigi wri Ad Arib korbeK
Amdgi sTtoKpni hI> ANDro, klt rKnciZb loI SLsiZd, sib, lhoZb AmsZ
Azz poKpnciZb Hd, sKlib SoZjoM nbigi wri Ads SoZjoMnbi noZgroN
Ad mciNd pdn peng loInn sKpni> sMn hIrbd pen sKp AojiSiZ Asi
lIriK niZHIn h; tMIKp lIriKki wri Ad pengi SoNHoKk cNnb srg
tiNnn nZsib lsg sheKt srZbni> petzgi wri, nZHiN clbigi wjb
pMnmK niZHroN tMIKp pen sKpsiZn sKnSib mtM lSi> pNHoIbi,
fAoIbi, syoN treTki wris- mtik cn lIriK korbeK chi ky cPn nnr
min peng cNnb SoZHZd sKSi> Im niZH mZd Is sKp tbn pen sKpsiZn
lIriK htb ly yde> pen loIsd chi mz tr tMdn ms lTp zMn HorKlb
mib Im niZH koNd Sbi; lbKn siZHn; Aoj hIn pNdiTsiZd pinb miZg
Asin kololn>

wri lib

wri lib AojiSiZ Asi mtik cn lIriK hb AmsZ korbeK sb pNdiTni>
pen sKpn sreZ srZb, wri libn wreZ libgi chi cKy koNSib jg Am
lSi> gribniwj hKtKt pen AmsZ mt wri tb min nZHiL sirg kwK AoIn,
AhiZ sirg mk AoIn poKI hIjiNb HjnrKlb mtMd, pen sKp AojiSiZgi
mbK kKpib mmI firK SMSib mtZ Am lKSi> hoZIKlib lHKk cNnnb
wri lib AojiSiZn SnM ceTn SoZHZSi; mhls linrMb wri HdoKlg, rmyN,
mhvrT, vgbT prN sgoNnb zMSi> sskriT shitygi mCKki mpN
tZdrizd, mt wri libsiZ Asi mt shity msK Sb, lIriK lIs nnbd Hwl
kTp kZbni> AtbsiZgi miTt pi l r ceLhNb, mrK mrKt noKpd cri
tThNb zMb pZgL l rMb AojiSiZni> AsigMb gN Asi tNnnb hoTnbd, ASNnb
Aoj Amgi nKt kNdn chi mz tr cn AoNHoIn lrrg, lbK niZHIn wri lib
hIn msK SbirKpni> ASolgi HIngi shitygi pk mmI coLhNnb hoTnbd,
wri lib AojiSiZgis mtik cb kUHokp cMdb siNH yUSi> rmyN, mhvrT,
At prN mt roNd hNdoktn sskriT shityb mt shityd nKsiNnb hoTnbd

ASolgi shitygi myl cNb jgki lolrMdld nip H0Kn noMSibs A0jsiZ
Asini>sskriT prNgi mcKt sb trb fUbd, mt py, pwri AmsZ korbeKp
lIn SK t0de; mSolgi lIriK sd HkN mH0N treT SNdn mt lIriK Hmb
pMnmKn Ub fl>

mt shitygi myl cNb jg

shityrTn cUb siZhn mt shitygi ltihs lbsi poKtrb AzZgi
kHi lH0Kp tgdr hIn ciZnSi> ciZnniZz l mrM H0ldoKp Ub zMde; ASolgi
mtMgi shity ltihs lb trbdi AzZ poKtrizd hNnn kHi lb hIbyUrKp
yl> mt shitygi ADniK kLd lrib poTH0KsiZ Asi ST HeKtn pbdi Sr
wrP H0Kle; Adb ApNb msiZdi 1000 yldri> HIngi shitygidi sn fd0Zb
jg ky HeZnSi; lpn myZ kb snn mfeN cNb SZceTn lteZIKpi HIngi
shity lIreMbini; cUSTlb shity ljb lbK kygi mZd pH0Kcbd ml
pKniZz lni>

kbi cUbn mt shityb mtZ AhM H0Kn SlniZlMmi; HIngi mtZ, myl
H0Kp mtZ, An0b jg hIn> ASolgi kbin yTlMb fiyT Asi AcMb msn tjb
firePni> HIngi mtZn krMb mtMd h0Si hIb wfM Asidi lePp zMdri>
Adg mylgi jgn hIbgi mtMdi lePp zMb yl> mylgi jg Asi ASolgi
shityn noZcP hrM mly0Nb mtMni> ArjybrTtgi sskriT shitygi Ac0b
lHK lpoM ky mtM Asid ASolgi shityd ceNsiNb h0Si>

sskriT shitygi lHK ASolgi shity lkoNd tiLlbsi Sgi AmsZ
vrTki lIl0Nb kZIPn mnipr fUdn cTnb mtM Asigi mtZ Srdgi A0lgni>
* hInrib mtM Asi Sri: mZ 1000 gi Adwldni> mnipr tMpK fUdn Ac0b
lbK Ani Asigi min cTH0K cTsiN t0bsi Sri: mZ 500 gi swld yMn toISi>
hrven mgi brMhgi ltihski cen 9 d, mekosn mgi vrT AmsZ cingi lmbi
klb lIriKki cen 47-57 t, ArHr peliyTki mmiZ Asi klb lIriKki cen 142
d-wfM Asi myeK cMn nnri AmsZ leSK AhMmKn mnipr fUdn vrT AmsZ

* lol Anigi mrKt cdb ydb wh [elementary words] t mNnrdbi, lbK Anidgi lnrKp mri Asi-mSolgi sKtM
mpZ fdrizd lnsibni hIrib wfM Asi vs bigyN hbsiZn lePnr, yNnr wfMni> Elementary words t mt lol sskriT
lolgi mNnbdi- lZgL, lISnM, cc, tMbr, kK, AsinciZb wh kyni> Adn lol Ani Asi sMnrKp, mniprn ArjybrTtg
nKnrKpsi Sri: mZ 1000 roMdgi> lbK Ani Asi yMn nKsiNnrKpn Sri: mZ 500 gi swldni>

Sgi min cTHoK cTsiN t0bsi Sri: mZ 1000 loM swIdni AmsZ Sri: mZ 500
 dn fUdoK fUjiN cTnb Asi yMn toIsiNnSi hIb wfM Asi cMbgI leZb
 ydrb prMn piri> 1954 Id di: ji: hoLn mgi AwZ noZpoK Aesiygi IbKsiZgi
 I tihs k0b I IriKt, wfM Asi AmK n0h0n nng cMle hIb UTSre> dKtr
 rmesCNdr mjMdrn, 1955 Id mgi Aesiygi SnoZpoKt Ib IbKsiZd vrTki
 sskritigi IHK k0b I IriKt, mHKki wfM Asi AA0Ibni hIb UTSre>
 klidski mmoM skNt In seTp Sgirgi fijoN Ad mnipr tMpK fUdn pSibni
 fUb hInri> Awgi mih0roLgi cen 3d fI ren vrTtgi Arjy niZH0mcsiZn S
 noZpoK Aesiygi IbKsiZd cTSibsi mnipr tMpK fUdn cSibni hIri>
 dKtr di: AeN: ryNs msi AcMbni hIn UTSre> dKtr girinigi toImigi
 vgoLd HijiNb k0b I IriKt- Sri: mZ 550 d mnipr tMpKt Dijrj k0b niZH0
 Am pNSibgi w mriK cMn siZHri> dKtr rI (di: AeN:) ns girinigi mT
 Asi AcMbni hIn prMn t0Sre>

mnipr tMpKt fb prMn kys mHKki wfM Asi cMI hIb UTli> mt
 niZH0 noZd I I reN (Sri: 33-150) gi mmZd pNSib niZH0 60 roMgi w ASolgi
 mih0roN, py, pwri, mitreZ kyd yUri> mHKt hISrib Dijrj Asi noZd
 I I reNgi mmZd pNSib niZH0siZ Adgi mrKtgi Amni> mt pMnK sskriT
 miZ AmmM I> noZd I I reNgi sskriT miZs jbistni> hojiK lePkd0rib
 wfMdi mnipr niZH0 Dijrjgi mt miZ krino Asitni> Dijrjgi mtM, Sri: mZ
 550d mrceTn mnipr tMpKt lePIb sskriT shity Asi Sri: 155 AdwId,
 noZd I I reN niZH0reNgi mc Solb toMpoKn pNb mtMd niZHin sreP fre;
 mnipr tMpKki shity lkoNd ms mreZ sNdoKp hrKle> Sib toMpoKn
 sskriT yoKSTSi; brMhN SNdhNSi> niZH0gi seL sskriTt sdn cThNb
 Asindi sskriT loL AmsZ shitygi mnipr tMpKt ceNsiLIKlib lceN
 Asi yMn kNb IHK I poM yUb soIdbni> niZH0 Asigi seL Ad cHeK nI; deb
 ngri myeKt I; mroLdi- “ctrSDi trsvd 2 sMvd 164” hI>

* * * *

mt shitygi myI A0Ib jg h0bsi sskriT shityg mri Inb h0b
 mtMdgi h0bni-mtMn Sri: mZ 700ni hIb wfM Asi AcMbni> mt I I riK Srgi
 AhNb cend-IhN hNb h0b whpreZgi mkoKt “ANci” hIb wh Asi yUI>
 pSb DrMm cTp kZbn ANci Asi pSbgi pFLni hIri> msi cMde> liL

ITpgi DrMmdi Sri 1100d Awdgi mnipr cIKpni hIb wfM Asi Modern research n tPtn HMSrb wni; msigi mrMd Ib I I riK AmsZ AibsiZgi mmiZ pNdn piKlb rcn Asigi ms pMH hHnhNb kNnde> “ANci” Asi sskriT whni; msin ssmnd Ib IiLgi mAoZ mNb kNdLnib tKpni (Dr, Bhattacharjya-Mahadeva-Journal of Royal Asiatic Society, II years 1-6)> ANcin hIb I I riKsiZ Asi myI cNb jgt Ibni>

mtgi Arib DrMm nIn cTpni hI rib kZbsiZn miZgi mmZd hPnb sri Asi IHoKSre; msigi mhTt hZ hIb wh Asi hPle> mSoIgi wSLd, hZ Asi mt whni> tibbTn bdD DrMm cTlb tZd Ib I I riK AmsZ yZdn I rib myeK Ib nZd “hZ” Asi toIn HeZn> AsigMb sil IS Amd “mni pdeM hZ” hIn Iri> sskriT myeKt seL cTnrb mniprd “hZ” t nTte- msidgi heNb sskriT wh AmsZ vbDrn ky ASoIgi shity IkoN yISi>

hZ yUb Arib sreZgi mceT Am:-

“hZ tryo I ry
Ser noZnZ tkPhI>
seMbM klbi I riNnZ
AmmM Is HMIKp;
ApN polr tLIKp,
hZ sidb ho ro so>”

bIdD DrMm cTp kZbsiZgi mnZd shjy Asi siZHn> mHoIn tNtr hIdoKI> mniprd tNtr Asi Sri: 600 ki mmZdgi hNn yIRKI; mtZd tibbT AmsZ Sgi IbK yISi> wfM Asi vrT shitygi I tihski tZkK Anisb cen 430 d dKtr UINtrnijn fjn nn> ASoIgi IbKt fb prmNns dKtr Asigi mTt Asi cMmi hIb UTli> niZHreN SoZteKcn Sri: 799d IhLIMb kori koMpKt hIri- “I I riK Asis fKpd Irti zn AhMne, AHM mhUne, sn SoZnZ mn treTne, np I mtoN treTne Asin AhiZ noZyl t r to mi Ani sfte> ...Asib IrTnp bicti I, I, I swH, swdD, myeK trKm Asin Ito...>” kori koMpKki wni; leZfdrb prmNni; soLlib mNtr Asin tNtr-DrMmgi prvb tKle> kori koMpK Asin Idrizgi chi 20 mKki mmZdgi cIKp tNtr DrMm Asi-koMpK Asi Ib mtMd msK tre; tNtrgi prvb mnipr niZHn yIre; tNtrn Sgi IbK yISribsi mnipr fUdn cTSibni> mtM AdwId Sgi

smrjygi S IH Hb prdes ynNgi niZH₀ ko₀lofeZn Sgidgi mnipr tb IMbi
 Ad AmK hNn seMle> wfM Asi dKtr di: ji: hoLn mgi S noZp₀K Aesiygi
 I tihski cen Srd sNd₀Kn tKli> AS₀Igi IIw, mNtr, IIhT loLnciZb
 Asi tNtr DrMmg InrKp mridgi Ho₀rKpn AyMbni> IIhTloL, IIw mNtr gi
 pkdgi IIriK Sr siZHb trbdi kiHM mh₀, AnM AH₀roL, hiriZ IsZ mh₀,
 kiHM IIr, thoK mh₀ pNfM HoKI>

mh₀sgi Arib sib ITpgi DrMm mr I cIHrKp AmsZ bisn niZb DrMmn
 mr I hlgTIKp Asi niZH₀reN SoZteKcgi kori koMpKn UTli> mhrj
 SoZteKcgi kori koMpK Asi srihri hIn hoI> Adg mSd wrM Asis hI-
 “...niZH₀ Atn peNnb IrTcre hIrKp (sibb) kMsiZ IisiZ Am nh A₀In
 pNmNktne₁ sZniZH₀ Atk kr (gr) Atk loIntnnoZkSitne; sipki (sibgi)
 tepigi (debige) Sy yrKp Attgi hriki mnI A₀ISiKtne; miki mp₀Kt
 poKlroI tpne...”> sibtgi SyS y₀bn ArN SvMgi AroIb pNHZfM nTtri;
 AroIb pNHZdi hrige Sy fbdni hIbsi kori koMpK Asin tseZn tKli>

mHKt nnribsidgi tseZn trKp fivMdi Sri: 800 Aswld mniprgi
 tMpK Asid bsnb DrMm lePle; brMhN msiZ yMn Sndre AmsZ sskritki
 shity AmsZ sskritigi AkNb prvb mt shity AmsZ wSLgi IceNd
 tre hIb Asini> mtM Asi AS₀Igi shitygi myIcNb mtMgi An₀b sKtM
 Am trKp kLni; mt shityn noZcP hrM tMIKp mtMni>

mSgi Asi- mhvrTtgi I₀HoKp sloK mceT Amni:- “vmerngriysi mt
 swrgdcctrpit” sloK Asigi vb Asi mSgi sreZ Asin kyd niZHin
 foZdoKlib?

“kor₀ noZn wZbr?
 pNH₀ Ipn mwZI>
 mleM In IMbr?
 pleM Imn mrMI>”

niZH₀ SoZteKcgi kori koMpKt-pNb bdiK II siZgi mnZd hri, sib,
 drg, gnes, INdr, biswkrMmn AH₀Ibni> msid yUb sskrit whn swH,
 pspmnik, gr, DrMm, rsyN, sri, prN, Abtr, pj, debi Asini> mdd yUb
 mNtrn mSgi Asini:-

(k) A₀Z sriZ Sog Asirm h riZ swH
 (s) I k₀ prM>

niZH0 SoZ teKcn sib kNn niZjbdgi l l riK Am fl> l l riK Asi sibgi
mtiK mgN tKp l l riKni h l bsi t seZle> sib prNmK Ao l rMgdr? nT t rg
prN AdmK mt loNd hNdoK l Mgdr? wh Anisigi pUSMdi h0jiK pib l ri>
Adb kori koMpK Asi ldrizgi mmZ chi c kygi mmZd, msid yUrib
sskriT whsiZ Asidgi yMn heNn mt loNd cnrKle h l b Asimdi t seZle>
Arib prNd Atiy gr sidb, AtiZkoK gr, SmN gr, lwZ gr, mzZ gr,
AsinciZb gr tb miZ ky HeZngni> ASo l gi l l siZb gr h l n miZgrKpsi
chi c kygi mmZdgini> py, pwrib, prN k0nrKps kl re> ky kl rbn0?
pUSM pib l l; Sri: kMj h l driz mmZd Sri: mZ 1000 roMgi Adw l d mniprn
ArjysiZg mri lnre; Sri: mZ 550 d Setri mc Dijrjn mnipr tMpKt
pNSre; Sristbd 150 d sskriTki prvb AsK kNSre; loL Asid lb seL
cTnSre>

(2)

prN h0hNb

mt niZH0 Amb prN Hb k0bsi ArH l> mgi hKtKt prN yMn h0hNSi,
sNdoKSi h l ribr? nT t rg prN mHSibr? sNtids Sr l Ktn hNngi prN
tMhNSrbr? prN Hbn pNbsi Sri: 1247 tgin 1278 fUbni> Sri: 1250 d Sgi
mS l H Hb prdes ynNgi niZH0n Sgi niZH0reNgi Ac0b l Nmi pdn mnipr
tMpK l l t rKpd prN Hbn zMdn Sgi l Nmi pMnmK fdn kmeZ,
ssKmeZnciZb lo l SL kyd lhNSi>

Sgi niZH0reNn mniprb ciZdn lrizd, t trsiZn mb m l Hib piSre;
Sgid t trsiZn pNb h0Sre> t tr niZH0reNgi mnUnp kb l l Snn Aw, kbo
lbK Ani jy t0rg mnipr tMsi l Kpd, mhrj prNHbn niZHi t reNgi noZcP
Hb torbbNd t tr l Nmi z l dn l Si> mnipr niZH0ng pK hjiNb yro l db
mfMd l MbN sSibg, Adgi mHKt Sgi lbKt mrZ h0rKpg, kb l l l Nmi pdn
hNSi> p0Z, Sgi, kbo, Aw lbK pMnmKt t trgi AceTp SoZfM lePSibn,
mtM Srdi mnipr Asi h l rib lbKsiZg toTn tiNnb wTSi; noZcP hrM l oMdn
nMn m l AoNSi> mrM Asin mnipr shitys sskriT-shityd yMn heNn

nKSiNnb mtZ Am lKSi> Adn mhrj prNHb Asi prNmHb np Amdi nTtre:
prN mrceTn hNhNb, prN sNdOKp niZHreNni>

kiyMb mhrjg pOZ niZH kiSoMbg mrP AoInb, kbo tMpK pMnmK
pOZ niZH mnipr niZHd piHoKp Asins mniprn sskriTk lnrKp klrb
mri Ad lPHoKhNbgi wfM lKte> pOZ niZH jv nTtrg smtrdgi bisn
mrTti lrg bisn lTp mnipr niZHd SdoN tRkl> mtM Asi Sri: 1475
dni> pbiN brMhNsiZn bisn pj tSi> mniprd brMhN SNdrKpsi Sri:
kMsiZ hdrizdni> pibL peliyTn leZb Sgi lbKki ltiht- Sri: 150d
mnipr tMpKt bed sstr yMn cSoNn hrb brMhN yMn lbgi wfM sgl
nn>

srimtM JloNn hl <-

mnipr niZHreNsiZn pNdiT lols Am HMI; lols Asigi sIKpdi
pNdiT Acbni> HIndgi pNdiT lols Asi hjiK fUb klDn lRkli> pNdiT
AcbsiZgi mrKt AyMbn lIriK lRMmi> noZd lIreN pSbgi mtMd wS
pNdON lKpn pNdiT Acb AoI> ApOK lOL prN, smpy, kZlroN, yMsroN,
AmsZ fMbLlOL Asi mn lRMbni> mhrj SboMb sn hKtKtn lI SrM tlih
nmrKp STloZn pNdiT Acb AoI> noZloN, sgl fmZ Asi mn hlRMbni>
kiyMb mhrjgi pNdiT Acbgi mmiZdi- UsM rGb niZHjMbni> tSeLzMb,
lZHbL lOL mn lbni hl> cIMb mhrjgi hKtKtdi pNdiT yMn fUrMmi>
mSolgi mrKt AkoZjM msiN, lI srM tn bsir, ffn AHoIbni> pNdiT Acbdi
msiNn AoISi> mSol mzn SgizMb prN lRMmi> SgeMb niZHreNgi sn
hKtKt fUSib pNdiTsiZgi mnZd- Apolmc, lSZAoMb, nizOMb AkoZ yMbeM
ff, knK HeZgr, lIriKyeZbM noZsm, lI srM tn mNsirn AHoIbni> noZsm
pNdiT noZsm prN lSi> mhrj crlroZbgi pNdiT Acbdi- lbeMb SoZnZ
Hbni AmsZ gribniwjgi mtM fUb mhK fM Asi AoIdn l> gribniwjgi
mtMgi AfUb pNdiTsiZgi mrKt moI rZ lLhb, sIM slb, SIdem toMb, lZgoL
lSolmc, yMnM toMbn AHoIbni>

sriJloNn mHKki pNdiTsiZ AmsZ mSoln lRMb lIriKsiZgi mmiZ
Asi mgi lIriK lIs kmj (shity ltiht) piri> msi kymK cMbno hlbdi
lI> ASolgi shitygi mmZzgi mtM, AmsZ mylcNb jgki lIriKsiZ Asi

AyMbn I I riK Ib migi miZ yUnde> Alb migi miZ Sdbsin shity, I tihs
 Ibd ApNb Am pigdri> Adb loLgi lib, nlb, pirib mcKki mt mtZ INn
 I I riK Ad mtM Aswld Ibni hIb fUbdI lePp ygni hIn pNdiTsiZnHjnri>
 prbND Asigi msd pNSrib I I riK AyMb ASolgi shitygi krMb mtZd
 Ibno hIb tseZb lePp zMdri; Adi kLgi mtZd pNSib I I riKsiZn myl
 cNb jgki AoI rMb ybs yUri> p rPn hIb trbdi, hjiK fUb Irib I I riK
 Arib AyMbn ASolgi shitygi Adi kLd I rMbn nMI> sskriT shitygi
 vb Drn cb I I riK AyMbdi myl cNb jgki poTHoKni>

IMgi sNn mci sZb

myl cNb jgki loI siLIKp mtZd ASolgi shityn nSiZb Awb siZHbd
 tjZnri> gribniwjn shity mNdir mHbd cKlib mAd kLlb mtZd, mNdir gi
 AkoIbd hlb IrZ kydi mniN fbd pTHSi- Isiz ky clbd teSTIKtbs
 yUSre>

mcKp kLlb mtZd, mt shity mNdir gi AkIb fivM AoNHoKn yeZbdb
 sKtMni> mt I I riK prg nrK tb, pen trb min kPIbdi, mn nZHiL sib
 HoKIg kwK AoIn poKp, nZdZ sirg mk AoIb solde- hIjiNSi> ArNb
 hIjNb Asi Hjb misiZ yMnrKtn- mt I I riK pb tb, mi msiz AoNHoKn
 yMn hNHSi> mt Is sKnSidre; ArH Sdb bZgli Is trrg kPp zMbn
 leMnrKle> mt myeKt I I riK Ib pP AoIn niZnSre; bZgl loL AmsZ shity
 nnbd- shity sebi pMnmK Ijb HSre; Arb Isizn mt I- Anbn myl ceNSre;
 IyMmKtd I poTki mmL ISidre> IMgi sLn mci sZSre; mt shitygi srZb,
 shiKpsiZ mmI firK SMSre; sdTpib, thTpib kygi AkNb cHeZ HK HK
 niKn SZSre>

IrbKki shityn AsMn mI firK SMb mtM Asid gribniwj mhrjgi
 mcsiZn niZH fMbL mNnbgi tTtn soKnbl Lgi Awb kys hPSre> g r syM
 AmsZ mnU IbZzo vgyCndr Anin chi mz mz pNnb mtMdn-Awn tTtn
 IL trKp, mIHirb mnipr niZH reNgi prj kys fdn Aw IbKt pSib, mmNnb
 myoK yb zMdrb mnipr niZH n mrbK HdoKtn ceNb, mnipr tMpKn Ikl
 AoIb- AsinciZb siZHb HoKtrb Awb ky nSre> mrvmid HMbL sTSidri;
 Awn tNSIdn mi Amt s tSridrb Ikl AoIrb mnipr tMpKt krMb srZbn

kri sreZ shiKkni?

IbK kIb, mZ tKp Asigi mtZd Sri: 1780 d mhrj vgyeNdrn IbK seMgTle; chi 15 roM mnipr fMbLd leZsiLle> Awbdi teNSrb mtM Asi sNti, UNnti, prgti Ure; Adb brjbli shitygini; mt shitygi nTte> mhrjn snIbK HdokSibg mj IbZzosiZgi fMbL mNnbgi loIb ISidrb IL kyn mpbZn seMgTp loIrmDrib mnipr tMpK Asi seMb yroIdb mAoZd pMH HgIre> AkNb Aw niZHgi teZgoLn chi treT cn mt Amt fUb priHibid ltnb yLIMb HZgi HZyNd, keNgdIb mt IbK- mceT mceT keNSre; mnipr tMpK lkl AoISre> mt IS AhMn Awn fdn minI AoIn yoNSre, mHwI Hdrib mtn ksrd IL mI AoLIb mniZHgi mtZ INSre> chi treT SNtKSre; mt tMpKt mi Amt fUb ISidre> AsigMb fivMd kbi knn mt IbKt kby kNj seMgni? Sri: 1824 d mhrj gMvirn Aw zMdn niZH AoIbdgi hIdn Sri: 1891 d Irejn mniprgi niZtM firN SoZneTnb fUbsi- kbit kNj seMb yb mfM AoIre- mt tMpK; Ads Awbdi kby kNj SdiZmKt mt kbit Amt ssKSidre> lrbKt lsgI shityn firK SMSre; lsgI myeK kUnre> sskriT shitygi leMjnizI AoIb “srikrishn rs sgiT” kIb lIriK HoKtn mt rjb sskriT Sb ssrd zNhNSre> mt shitygi chi cniroM heNn mZhNbt Hdb lrb pkd siZHbd leMjb lIriK cmt yn hPciNb zMSidre> tseZn hIrbd ASolgi shitygi myl cNb jgki AroIb mtZ- hIbdi mhrj gribniwjn pNbdgin Irejn mtb yoThiZ cNb fUbgi mtM Asi- ASolgi prN mHb mtMni- sNtids zKtn jy AoIb- gr lIreMb SoZnZHbn mI firK SMb mtMni> Irejgi yoThiZ HdokIb, mniZ tMb vrTki mceT AoIrb mniprnidi hIbirKI> Adb- sNtidsn crMb m Ad mHTnbdi hoTndri> ASolgi Arib shitygi mnimKt pMnmK lkZ chNdn, pTtn pMhNdn mZhLlib Asin- sNtidsn mHdn mZhNbdgi heNn sHin mZb heLlibni> mniprgi HIngi mni mKtsiZ Asib tZHK nIdn cKlib mri Asidgi kdIz kLIgb?

ASolgi shitygi myl cNb jgki loIrmDI mtZ Sri: 1700 tgi Sri: 1891, gribniwjn pNbdgin Irejn mnipr lIb fUb) Asi brjbli AmsZ sskriT shitygi AkNb lHK Am cIKtn mt shitygi kby kNjgi sKtM hoZhNb mtMni hIb mHKt pNjSre> niZHn mSoZ soMgTtn cIKlib mpNgi

shitysiZ Asin ASolgi shity AmsZ sskritid kri AkIb, Ah0Zb, Afb
H0KhNbge hIb yeZsiNb nZz Igni>

sskriT shity

“Arnys0vn drist bibD ksmrjyt
skr kLpiT stMmdrny ngr nt tT
prbbti meSl t tr bidrjNti smNTt;
t smTtddest< sgy meSli prikirTtit
ty0krirZ smI0kysrbb debDijcirst:
t tr rnye mhrmye pspbristi mhr mh<
AnNtbdnst t r smgty td grt:
prktyN fniNt tr mnrTt s jHsS
mnimI Am jKtT mni nM pridrjnt
mnipr t t: Syt t tonnydwi vrT>

Drni shit>

sskriT shityg mt shityn Inb mridi Sri: mZ chi 1000 r0Mgi
mmZdgini> AhNb Inb mridi ky ceTSide> ASolgi shitygi myI cNb
jgki mtM lePp mtZd hirM Asi Sr sglN nnSre> jg Asigi loI rMdId
mri Asi niZHin ceTsiNSre; mt pNdiT brMhN siZn sskriT shitygi
IIriK hb, mSolD mt loNd hNd0Kpt nTtn, sskriT IIriK Ire> mt
pNdiTsiZn Ib sskriT IIriKsiZgi mnZd, Drni shit, sibNj mmiZ pNb
tI> mt r0Nd hNd0Kp sskriT IIriKsiZgi mnZd bLmikigi rmyN AmsZ
byski mhvrT, vgbT prN, bisn prNnciZb mmiZ pNb mt iK ci> srijKt
yMjU siZhn mgi Report on The Archeological Studies in Manipur k0b IIriKki
cen 21 d hirM Asigi mrMd sMIPn pLIi> smritigi grNH kys mt r0Nd
hNd0KI> AsMgi kbi skrdebn gribniwjd git Am kTIKpgi wfM srjkmr
vyn mgi Studies in Assamese Literature k0b IIriKki cen 49 d siZHri> vrTki
nty sstrgi mtZd jg0lgi mrMd Ib IIriK sskriT shityd H0KSidrbd
Sri<1772 d vgycNdr mhrjgi sn hKtKt srikrisnrs sgit k0b IIriK
Idn jg0lgi IIriK tZlb sskriT shityd jg0lgi fUrb IIriK Am
hPciNSi> vgbT prN AmsZ giTgobiNd mt yMHoZ SdiZ yInSre> chi c

kygi mmZdgi mt shityn sskriTk InrKp mri Ad A0NH0Kn ceTsiNnb
mtM y0re>

brjbli shity

vKtirski Ab0b IHK h0rib mniprgi tMpKt vgbT prN, giT gobiNdn
pNjeNb A0ISibn, l l riK Ani Asigi syd cUSTIKp brjbli shitys mnipr
tMpK pZIKpd l l nH0KSi> pr rHn sgiT ky, h0ligi l s mSL mHeL, sNjeNb,
bsKki l s ky brjbli shitygi Arib kbitn A0ISi>

vjN sgit- nm: nm: tLsi mhrni bNde

jkodrsi ADnke fLnkiye...>

sNjeNbgi lsk- mU mU blire, cNd mSN t lire

AsinciZb brjbli sgiT mt l s ssr y0rKSi>

“migi mt0 tMb hz0l mriN siT siT” kreMnbg l0l nn h l nSi> migi
mt0t tMdn, mSt Hdn, mipN tZdnt k l n mt shitykrsiZn l Side> brjbli
niZHin hdn brjbli l0Nd Acb l s seMdn m l pKn sKp zMSi> mh0sdgi
h0jiK fUbd brjbli d sKnrib l ssiZgi mnZd mt A0jsiZn l eZb l sgi srK
mtiK cn yUI>

bZgl shity

brjbli shitygi AkNb vKtirski IHK Adgi l p0M ky bZgl
shityds y0Si> bZgl shitygi pdbli AyMbdi brjbli kbitg SeNnb Ude>
tseZn h l b trbdi, bZgli pdbli AyMb brjbli kbitni; bZgli myeKt
lH0Klg mS0lgini h l jiNbni h l bsi AcMbni h l n l0b ybgi mrM ky l>
bZglisiZn zMbdi, brjbli shitygi AfUb kbi bidyp tib mS0lgi kbini
h l jiNdn kbi Asigi kbit pMnmK mS0lgi pkd S0PciNnb h0Tnb zMI>
mm l HiSi; h l jiNb fSi>

brjbli shitygi Ac0b IHKn ybdgi p0KSib bZgli shitygi
pdblisiZs brjbli shityn mnipr tMpK c l Kpg l0l nn- AS0lgi l bK
y0rKI> Adb bZgli pdbli mt tMpKt kegegMn h0Si; sNdr mZgb mh
pNSi> sskriT shitygi mr A0l b mni- git, vgbT prN, giT gobiNdn ciZbn
AhUb mhs pijb mrMn nZss kNbib pmeL A0ISi> pmeL Asigi mh AmsZ

mrM fb zMdb kyd brjbli shityn cJfM piSi> vKti preMgi AkNb IHK
 Ammnipr tMpKt hRkpsi sskriT AmsZ brjbli shitygi IceNdgini>
 lRM tTtn lRMb bZgl shitygi IceN lb hNde> Sri: 1824gi Adwld lRM
 tTlrb shity Asi piKn IceN tMjrKp mtMd, gMvir mhrjgi hKtKt
 ciZloN mpN INsiNjrKtn mnipr tMpKt tbiT tbiT cjrKpni> mnipr
 tMpKt preM AmsZ vKtirski IHK hNbd brjbli shityn siZHb yb
 siNH pISibgMn, shity Asins AsM shityd AkNb prvb tSi> gribniwjd
 git kTcrKp AsMgi skrdebg kbit pMnmK brjbli kbitni; AsmisiZn
 Sb zMde; brjbli hb kZbn Sb zMI> AsMn mnipr AmsZ teSU lbKt
 brjbli hNLMb IHK Asin sskriT shitygi git, vgbT prNnciZb mni
 kyn khNb lCU Add lnoT hPpni> mnipr AmsZ AsM shityd bZgli
 shityn mmi Srt thNSibdi AHeZb mtMd gMvir mhrjgi snhKtK
 Adwldni>

piKlbs bZgl shityn ASolgi shityd thNb mMlb mmi Asigi mrMd
 wh Amnitdi pNfM HoKI> vgyeNdrigi mtMd rski lS bZgli loNd sKle>
 lssiZ Asi bZgl lbKtgi mniprd SNdrKp mt Aolrb brMhN pNdiT
 AmsZ bZgli hbmt AojiSiZn lbs yUI> bZgl shitygi lIriK kys mt roNd
 hNdokSi> mt AojiSiZns bZgl loNd lIriK yMn lNsi-mSoldgi mnZd
 lKsmicriT mmiZ pNbyl> kritibski rmyN AmsZ ggds seNgi mhvrTki
 Anbdni hlb yroldb mt roNd lb rmyN AmsZ mhvrT l> chi tr heNn
 tMlg myM mZd HoKIKlib wri lib AojiSiZn lrib mhvrT AmsZ rmyNn,
 bZgli kbisiZn lb mCKk SeNnribsi, mt AojiSiZn mrNnIgi Aolb mAoZd
 mroNd lb korbeKsiZdgi tMdn libnni>

niZHosiZn yZlMb lIriK lb nZgi mHKt mt myeKn mHK Hlg, bZgli
 myeKn SHb Asins-ASolgi shityb bZgl shityn nMhrKps, pMt thTp
 zMdbgi SdMsiZgi mrKtgi Amni> bZgl loNgi lIriK mt myeKt siNdoktn
 Agrmkd HnMb yMn HeZn> mt shitygi myl cNb jgki loLRMdld bZgl
 shityn ASol shityd cjrKp zMbggi mrMdi-sskriT AmsZ brjbli
 HoZ hNn fTpirMbnni> git, vgbT, prN, yMHoZ SdiZd lrb mnipr tMpKt
 ctny debn-

t rindpi sniceN trorib shi snn>

Amnin mNdeN kritniyo sd hri>

hIbd kri nIn H0Kkni>

Abdtgi girnhti k0b krirTtN Adg mt A0jsiZn sKIb krirTtNg
mNnde> bZgli loNd sKnrib Is AyMb loL Asi hb mt A0jn leZjrg
sKcrMbni> loL mS mip0T tZlbs mcK mSdi mtgini> Hrrbdi h pMb
is yNfde hIbsi mnipr tMpKtdi ArH I; bZgl IbKtdi ArH H0Ktrbr?
IbK Add h0rMb preM vKtigi IHK ctny debn sibg loInn siHSre; Adb
mnipr tMpKtdi h pMb is nTtb preM AmsZ vKtigi pmeL Asi pTHhNdn
yoKp zMli>

*

*

*

*

sskriT, brjbli AmsZ bZgldgi mt roNd hNd0Kp I IriK ky, AmsZ
loL AhM Asid mt pNdiTsiZn Ib sreZ, wreZ, IsgI I IriK mSL mcN ky
mt shity vNdr y0rKpn AmsZ mt roNgi I IriKki cH0K hNHbn, ASolgi
shitygi myI cNb jgki loI rMdI mtZ Asid mt shitygi sKtM sA0N
hoZle; noZcP hrMd kNn mIA0Nb mtM A0ISre> wri lib A0jsiZn rmyN,
mhvrT lib, Is sKp A0jsiZn mHKt pNSrib loL AhM Asigi Is sKp;
Im niZH0koN cniZb kZbn miroN AhM Asi tMb, miroNd I IriK Ib, IrbKki
shity sebi siZn mtI cTp, mirbKki shity seMb yUb kZbn myI cTp
mtM A0ISre> AsigMb IrZ Asi 1891 I fUb cTHSi> msigi mtZdgidi
mniprb I rejn minI yoThiZ cNSibg loInn, mt shitygi mniZtMb mtM
loISre>

IrbKki niZtMb mZb mtM Asid ASolgi shitygi myI cNb jgs
loI re> chi c kygi mmZdgi sreP frb 1891 I fUb ms mreZ sNd0Kp
loISidrib mt shitygi mmZzgi jg, AmsZ myI cNb kLgi sKtM Utp
zMbgi pZgL Ijde; ASolgi HIngi shitygi IkoNd h0b siZzeL mz trdgi
miZ Hb wh Srd Asidgi heNb mS tj r0I>

s rinNdIL srMm>

mt rbKki IbK zKI₀L

1> ApNb sKtMgi p₀rPp wr₀L

mt rbKki svytgi yMn zLlizardgin I rejgi mSp₀Ndriz fUbgisZlb
chi c kyn SoNb mtM Asigi mnZd AS₀Igi IbK zKI₀Lgi kZI₀L pHPsiZ
Asi sKI₀L ky A₀NSre; niZH₀reL kygi hKtKt An₀b hPciNb, kNndb
I₀HoKp, hNnIb sreP Ads mtM mtM Adgi cNnnb siNbnciZb seMdoK seMjiN
t₀Sibgi mtZ ky ISre> IbK zKI₀L pHP t hoZdoK hoZjiN t₀Sibgi mtZsiZ
Asigi sKA₀Z tKp trIb siNH nTte; prbND Asins siNH Asi niZb HZn
pZH₀Kp zMdri> Adb AS₀Igi IbK zKI₀Lgi kZI₀LsiZ Asigi srK Srgi
sKA₀Z tKnnb, prbND Asin hoTnri> IeS Asigi AhNb tZkK Asid IbK
weL pHPki ApNb sKtMgi p₀rPp wr₀L Srt hIri>

niZH₀reL

“IbK Am niZH₀ Am” hIb fivM Asidgi yeZlbdi mt rbK Asi IbK kyn
pLIg sbni hIb tseZI> Azom niZH₀, SmN niZH₀, moI rZ niZH₀, IwZ niZH₀,
tozN tozNb IbKki niZH₀ni> niZH₀ pNb IbKsiZ Asin tiLIg mt rbK A₀I,
mS₀Igi niZH₀siZ Asin mt rbKki niZH₀reLgi mSHb niZH₀ zKni> seKpiN
mHoL mpL, HkN mHoLmpLn mt rbKki niZH₀reLgi fMbL tZbLgi Ak₀Ibdi
IteZI> HkL Amn ciZgi IMdMgi mpni (1), Amn cKpsiZgi IbKki mbzoni;
At₀Pp treT Amn sII treTki IbK treTki IpreLni hIb tKpni> SeNn
SeNnb IbKsiZgi mpni Snb HkN AmsZ seKpiNgi mHoL ky I₀Zlib, mgi
firLd yeK 9gi mc mpNn tiLIb, fMbL toZbd IbKsiZ Asigi niZH₀n mgi
seb clib, mS₀In mzoNd I₀IpoT hrib, AmsZ mgi I₀IssiZd AzMb A₀Ib
AsinciZb fibM ky Asin -mt rbKki mbZzo Asi niZH₀reLni; mSHb
niZH₀siZgi IeLni hIb tKc> niZH₀reLb mdiz k₀I> fMbL toZlb mtZd An₀b

(1) ciZgi IMdMd IbK ky Iri; IbKsiZ Asi SZg Srn pLIg sI; mS₀Igi
niZH₀s hPpi> Adb pMnmK Asi pNn ciZgi IbK hIn Sn>

miZ Ams kIn; mdb fMbL miZleL kI>

niZHreLn keNdriy srkr gi mkoKni> Adb lbK zKpgi cPlidi mdz
snSTmKn hKHeZnn pISide (2)> fMnlbsiZn keNdr srkr gi HbK pMnmK
pSi; ciZbroI tMbroI sn tiNnbd, lbK wHoK AcObgi wreP tNnb tiNnb
mitiNd, lbK zKIOL, wyeL crK kZIOl, cTnroL seMb, hoZb hPciNbnciZb
SNnbd niZHreL yUI> keNdr srkr, prNtiy srkr AmsZ grM pNcyet
srkr siZgi loIs pMnmK niZHreLgi tZbL AmsZ sribisngi Sd HI>

niZHreL Asi sribisngi syoNni hIn ceTn Hjn> mdizn konZ wZm
lNn snSoZ leZb trbdi, sribisn sgoNndb yde>

fMnlb

fMnlbsiZ Asi seL AoIn tIb fde> fM AoIbgidmK mSd UTlib
SdoZcbsiZ Asi mSoid srkrn pi:-

(k) pjeZ <-fMnlbsiZd srkrn pjeZ HeTpi> pjeZsiZ Asigi mAoZ,
msiZs fMgi neMb wZb mtZINn SeNn>

(s) doII <-fMnlbsiZd doII pin; doII pnnb mi mris srkrdgi fI>
AcOb fMnlbsiZdi doII fn toZb ybgi SdoZcb fI>

(l) pe <- cTHoK cTsiNd pe SNb ybgi SdoZcbsi AcOb fMnlbsiZtn
fI>

(m) SmeN cTp, IMHZSIK, resMfriT, snfize, snSji <- msK nlb
fMnlbsiZd hIrib SdoLsiZ Asigi mnZdgi Sr nTtrg pMnmK pin>

(p) HMSoZ, pT <- ApNnb fMnlbsiZd SdoLsiZ Asi pi>

n) lIc <- fMnlb pMnmK lIc fI> fMSeNnb mtZINn lIc Amd cNb
lIprigi msiZs SeNn> lIcgi fHoK pMnmK lIcgi mpn fI; mdgi srK Sr
srkrn kZgT (Sjn) AoIn lIde>

(2) The centre of the State was the Raja (Emperor) he himself took no direct part in the administration of the State except on formal occasions when he presided over the Darbar,

Hudson-Meiteis- page 60.

(c) SoZl0l <- fMnlbsiZgi ms zKseNnb cTH0K cTsiNd sgoNnnb srkrdgi
 SoZl0l fl> SoZl0l Asi mSL kymK H0Kn SIdoKI> mSLsn hInbdi zMndri;
 Adb l0lL, SmiL, hIj, AmsZ cTc k0b mSL mrigi mmiZ leSK Amn pirMI
 (3)> mzs b mSL Ams Iri; md nIL hIn Sn>

(t) fKt0P <- Ac0b fMnlbdi t0zNb fMfMd fMI> msi fKt0P k0I> At
 fMnlbsiZdi k0rfLd fMI>

(S) frZji fid <- fMnlb Ac0b Srdi msgi fKt0Pki mHKt frZji fid
 Asi HI> fid Asi pnnb t0zNb SoZmi Am srkrdgi fl> mb Sbb nTtrg
 yMn n0lIKp whd SbnI k0I>

(z) INmi <- fMnlbsiZgi ms kNnnb, cTH0K-cTsiNd seNnbgi HbK
 t0nnb srkrn mS0ld INmis pin> Ac0b fMnlbsiZdi seNnnb INmisiZ Asi
 myMd sgoNnn Hmb, cTH0K-cTsiNgi m tMd d0l Igi mZ Hdn pb zMbgi pZgLS
 I>

seL A0In tIb pidb mHKt pNSrib Sd0ZcbsiZ Asit fb mtrbKki
 fMnlbsiZn IbK niZH0d ms y0NH0KI AmsZ srkrn siNnb siNH pZH0Kpd
 mHwI fUb kTli> srkrn pinb Sd0ZcbsiZ Asidgi AheNb kris pMde>

IbK niZH0n pib zMb Sd0LsiZ Asid pMpeL peNjrMI; pinb Sd0ZcbsiZ
 Ad sn fdrib fMnlbn fb yb Sd0LsiZ Ad sn fnnb AmsZ fMH0L knnb mH0n,
 I0siZ AmsZ mpZgLgi Ijb cHeZ Hdn siNHI (4) IbK niZH0n pinb siNH
 mI pKn siLl0l rg fM Hd0KIb AzMbn sibd srkrn t0bimL Sb UPp AmsZ

(3) Some officers are entitled to Loils, that is a follower. The technical terms of
 the followers of a great man are...- Loil, Khemin, haija and Chatcha.

Hudson-Meitheis- Page 152.

(4) One part of the Manipuri system ever struck me as very admirable (and I tried
 always to encourage it) was the system of rewarding services by honorary distinctions.
 The permission to wear a peculiar kind of turban coat, or feather or to assume a certain
 title was more valued than any money reward and men would exert themselves for
 years for the coveted distinctions. It is charming to see such simple taste and aspire no
 higher than to do one's duty and earn approval of their fellow creatures.

-Sir James Johnstone, K. C. S. I.

My Experiences in Manipur and Naga Hills-Page 142.

mgi Arb HbKsiZd peNb foZdoKp AoIn Asib ms Ad poTloInb klreL
kljU pin AmsZ hiZliz mtMds mgi mHn AmsZ ApNb HbKsiZ Ad
niZHroL, py, pwrinciZbd cNSTli>

jbrj, koTwL, sgoL hNjb, sm hNjb, doIroI hNjb nciZb cUSrb
fMsiZ Asi niZHreLn mj IbZzoSiZbt AoIhLli hIb mT Am leSK Amn
piri> mjIbZzo yMn Ib niZHreLgi hKtKt mjIbZzoSiZgi mrKt mtik
cb yUrKp HoKIbdi mSoldi fMsiZ Asigi mnZd Sr hPp yUI> jbrj kIb
fM Asidi mj IbZzo AhLtn AoI> msi nTtb senpti, koTwL, sm hNjb,
doIroI hNjb, sgoLhNjbsiZ Asidi niZHreLgi I nTtb, niZHmcs nTtb,
mtik cb ArM mcsiZn AoISibgi leZb ydrb prmN ky ASolgi I tihski
zLliz mtM AmsZ mylcNb jgki sKtM tKp py kygi cend toIn HeZn>
jbrj nTtb mHKt pNSrib fMsiZ Asi niZHreLgi I AmsZ niZH mctd
hPkni hIb pHP Am mtrbKki IbK zKIond yUde (5)>

mNtri sv

mNtri hIb wh Asi mtrbKt yMn zLliz mtMdgi SnrKI> keNdr
srkr, prdesik srkr, grM pNcyet srkr gi loIssiZ pb fMnlbsiZgi
fM Srs mNtri kI> wfM Asi prbND Asigi mnZd Acb mtZd pNSre>
mNtripSri, mNtri SoZnZ, mNtrimyM, Ip mNtri wcMsb AsinciZb whsiZ
Asi mNtri AnNtsIgi mtMtd sKn soNnrKp wh nTte> mgi mmZ chi c
kygi mZd pyd cNSTSrb AmsZ mgi mmZd mNtri AoSibsiZgi koloI,
mHn siZHbd pNnSrbni> HoZleL cUb noZHombb mNtri kI; mSol Asi nTtb
mNtri kygi mmiZ pNdn mSolgi mtik mgN sKpn nnrib wfMg mtZ cndbn,
wgi wp AoIn hIrib Sr Asidgi mS tdre>

(5) His [Emperor's] sons held important offices, the eldest bearing the title of Jubraj, the next that of Senapati, then came the Kotwal or head of the police, then such offices as the Sagol Hanjaba [master of the horses]), Samu Hanjaba [master of the elephants] the Doleiroi Hanjaba [master of Dolei's]. All these officers had seats on the Chairap, the highest judicial body in the State. But it was not necessary that they should be members of the royal family."

Hudson-Meitheis-Page 60.

prbND Asigi keNdr srkrgi sKtM tKp mtZd, niZHb zMb AzMb, doI I fn toZb fMnIbsiZgi fMgi mmiZ piri> mSoIbt AzMb kdb At fMnIbsiZb AzMb kdb, AmsZ AHbt hIribsi yMn ArH Ib cSoNn pS Sib miZg<ni> mNtri hIb whgi ArH Asi “AzMb” hIn Snb wh Asin foZdoKI> mtrbKki niZHreLgi mNtri svs doI I fn toZb AzMb kNHrhMdol Asin pLlg sl>

AIN sv

HIngi shity kdb prbNDgi mnZd; IbK zKlloLgi mrMd Ib HIngi korbbeKsiZgi sKtM tKp mtZd, mtrbKki AIN svgi wrM pNSre> fMd hIb wh Asin ASolgi jgt Legislator nTtrg Member of Parliament hIb wh Ani Asin Snrib ArH Asi foZdoKI> fMd 64 IrMmi; mSoI Asin pLlg AIN sv sl> sv Asigi tiNnfM s IrMmi; mdb fMd<siZleN kI>

noZd I IreL pSbgi snhKtKt, Sri< 33d fMd 64n mh<sggi cTnrOL, IbK zKlloL, ILIPki pHP, wHoKki wyeL kti Hnnbgi kZlloL mtM Adgi Acb mAoZd seMdok seMjiN tSi AmsZ ldn HnMI; md msil kI> niZHreLsiZgi hKtKt fMd<siZ lePnb seMSib IbK wyeL HnirrolsiZ Asi AmK pMpN pNSiNdn, Sri< 1171d loyMb niZHreLgi mtMd, cNndb lHoK AmsZ cgdb hPciN tldn mAoZ cn lePHoKSi; mdb loyMb siLleM kI> hjiKki mtMgi AIN svn ttrib siNH AyMb mh<sggi fMd sleLn tIrMmi> ASolgi jgki AIN svn prjgi mihTzKtgi mitiNs AoIb, fMd<slenggi fMd<siZgi mnZd prjn SNndb mihT yUb- fivM Ani Asid SeNnb Irbs fMd<slleL Asi AIN svni>

miSL lePnb, mihT SNb (election) Asi HInzd mtrbKt Anb nTte> g<rsyMb niZHreLni hIdn IbK Asigi niZH 11n SNSibdgi (6[k]) mmZ kInHdgi miSL lePnre, mihT SNbgi pHP Asi IrMmi AmsZ cTnrKI> kPsiNn yeZb miTyeZd IbK Asid cTnrKp miSL lePp AmsZ mihT SNbgi mAoZ Asi direct electiongi mAoZmK tdrbs, HZgseZb indirect electionmKni>

IbK zKp kZb AmsZ wyeL kti Hb kZIPki mrKt Inb mri

IbK zKp kZb (Executive) AmsZ wyeL kti Hb kZIP (Judiciary) Asigi mrKt Inb mri siZHbd, T. C. Hudson n Meitheis klb mn Ib lI riKki cen 91d mSgi whpreZ Asi lri<-

“The live which in the state organisation divided the judicial from the executive functionaries, was so vague and uncertain that it cannot be said that there was any real separation of the two aspects of the government so that every village officer dealt and was thought to be competent to deal with all sorts of matters which the Western methods relegate to a purely judicial body.”

Hudson gi mT Asi mSd pirib leZb ydrb prmNsiZ Asin cMdbni hIb tKc<-

[k] SZg SdiZd kc klb crKs l; msin mrL lePI; mrLgi crK pi> wyeL crKki HbKt grM srkr gi fMnlbsiZn wyeL crK tlb kZbgi siNHd Sb Sr sb ST HiZjiNb tde>

[s] prdes SdiZd wyeL ktis klb crKs AmmM l> msin mrL lePpi, mrLgi mtikcb crK pin> prdesik srkr gi lolssiZgi fMnlbsiZn crKs Asigi siNHgi pNSd ST msiNb, SbM cUsiNb tde> “crP kc ynre; wyeL ktin kKSre” mt pUr̃siZd cLlb whpreZni>

[l] crKsdi mt IbKt Swldgi heNn msiZ yMn l> npigi mrLgi crK pinb pj lolS, INmigi mrLgi crK pinnb toP grod, cTnbi klbg crK pinb pNdiT lolS AmsZ bed sstr gi prM hiKtKpgi crK tlnnb brMh sv- crKssiZ Asin mSolgi siNHgi pNkKfMdgi Sb Am fUb INHoKnde; crP, wyeL kti lolS AmsZ kcnciZb crK-ssiZs ms msgi siLIMgi wZm INHoKnde> Ask ceKsiNn SldoKlib siNHgi pNS Asi INsiNnb trMIbdi, zsi fUbd, crP kc, wyeL kti lolS, pj, pNdiT lolS, brMh sv, toP grodnciZb mmiZsiZ Asi lrmfM HoKte; IbK zKpgi cPlI plb kZbgi lolssiZgi mrKt tUHOKtn mZIMgdbni>

[m] keNdr srkr gi mNtri mNdLgi AZMb Srn crPt fMAolbn crPki mniZ tMb, t̃niZbt tlb t̃niZb wreP tbd kri ApNb lte> crPt keNdr srkr gi mNtri yUrbs, wyeL kti-sleN, kc pj, pNdiT lolS, brMh

svnciZb crKssiZd IbK zKp kZb [executive] ki mihT yUde>

ILIP

mt rbKki srkrn IbK mcsiZdgi seL, p0TH0Kki srK Sr AmsZ ILIP A0In kZgT [Sjn] l0l>

seL A0In l0b Sjn :- pTtgi z fhNbgidmK pTseL, Um AmsZ ciZdgi UyN siZjN t0hNbggi mt, HMS0Zdgi HMhi pibgidmK HMb0LnciZb Sjndi seL A0In l0l>

ILIP A0In l0b Sjn <- siL Amd siNHrbgi AwmLn Sjn A0In srkrd pibgi pHP Asib ILIP k0l> msi mrA0l0b Sjnni; chi t r t reT AmsZ hMfgi pNS mnZd cNb np pMnmKn ILIP k l>

ILIP A0In l0b Sjn Asin Swldgi mrA0l0b Sjn A0lbn, Adgis mHKt ILIPki pHP Asin AS0lgi IbK zKl0Lgi yZleL sr A0lbg, msigi mrMd wh Anit heNn pNbsi mtZ cdb H0Kl0l>

ILIP kgdb mtM<- chi Amd np Amn nmiT 80ni ILIP k l> chi Amsi nmiT 40gi mtP 8H0Kn SI; nmiT 40nigi mtP Asigi mnZd np Amn nmiT t rni ILIP k l; t rnigi ILIP pli l0l rg yMd kMIKtn H Am lnnbgi Sd0Zcb l> AsMn H Am yMd lrb mtZd mHgi mtPki nmiT t rnigi ILIP k l> “IbK niZH0gi t rni; yMgi H Am” n sb mtP nipL Asib np Amn zKl; “ILIPs kb wss cb” h lbsi H0Ktnb h0Tn>

ILIP mnZd t0gdb HbK<- keNdr srkr, prNtiy srkr AmsZ grM srkrigi l0ls AsK yMlibsi ILIPki pHP kZl0N kl dnb yeZdn t0bni> lM Add mrA0In p lnb siL pMnmKki cNnb srkrigi l0ls l> siLmisiZn mgi siLgi mri H0Kp l0lsd ILIP k l; pligi nmiT t rni Ad l0lsd ldn mgi STl0ljb siL Add siNHl> msn STl0ljb siLd siNHrbgi AwmL Asi np SdiZn IbK niZH0d Sjn A0In kTH0Kl> np pMnmK ILIP k l; l0l A0lrgn l0lsizgi mri H0Kp l0lsd, k A0lrgn ksiZgi HbKsb l0lsd ILIP pli pl> bmoN (brMhN), pzL, y lhibi AmsZ kZIP SdiZgi, mt pMnmKki pHP kZl0L klb zMde; kl ns cTnde> ciZhUsiZs t0fM H0Kp ILIPki siNH pZH0Kl>

SNdiN<- “t reTnigi SNdiNdi l l gini; mpLnigi SNdiNn migini>” Arib AhL yHni> ILIP prKp 9ni srKp nmiTt, pli prib misiZn n0Zmdgi

siNH loIrb mtZd, ILIP ciZbg loInn loIsd tiNn> tiNnb Asib SNdiL
koi> ILIP lohgdb misiZgi mnZd kngMbn heNfdb mrM Srdgi, pli pb
zMloIdre hIjrKp Asi SNdiL nmiTki mitiNd SNn msnb, myMd Asib
yUbnciZb ST Hdokp ydb heNfdb HbK lrbdi ILIP kdbgi crK pinde>
mrM cdn ILIP siNH solrbdi, siL teKp nmiT SdiZgi AkKnB seL koZI;
wkoZmL Ad srkrn lisiLli>

ILIP krKfM HOKp np Am plipb zMloi hIb SNdiL nmiTt
ShlIrbdi, loIsgi ILIP ciZbn, SNdiLgi mitiNd yUrib ILIPkb misiZgi
mrKt, kngMbn ILIP kb zMloIdrib np Adgi ILIP Ad, hNgTker hIb
hI> teKlib ILIP hNgTke hIn mtiK cb mid Asolb ILIP Ad fkThLli;
ILIP fkTp npd srkrn AheNb siNH pISibgidmK seL AoIn AwmL pi>

ciZjiL IZbL HkIb<- mtM Asi lgi HbK ciNnb mtM AoIbn lomisizgi
SdoZcnnb “ciZjiN IZbL HkIb” kIb pHP Asi cTli> pHP Asigi mtZINn,
lomisizd lIsjb ynnb ILIPki kZiOL Sr koMHOKI> wkoZseL pirg ILIP
kdb ybgi mAoZdi nTte> ILIP kdbgi crK wkoZ seL lrgt loIde; ws
cbnciZb AkNb cH kys lri>

pleMIZ pNHIZ kIb<-msi ILIPki pHPsiZgi mnZdgi AHoIb kZiOL
Amni> chi Amd ILIP nipLIK kgdbni hIb mHKt pNSre> AhNb AmsZ
Anisb ILIP teKhNb np Amn- Anisb ILIP teKhNbgi wkoZseL Ad, AhNb
ILIP solhNbgi wkoZseL Addgi tSI Am heNn pigni> pTHhrib ILIP
AnimK np Amtn fkTp trbdi Anisb ILIP fkTpgi AwmL Ad “pleMIZ
pNHIZ kIb” kIb pHP Asigi mtZINn, AhNb ILIP kPSTpgi AwmLgi
tSI Am heNn, fI (6[s])>

Ak AkM HiZb<- prNtiy srkr nTtrg grM srkr gi loIsd ILIP
krib kZb Amn, mSoid siNnb HbK loIb zMdrbdi srkr Adn, nKnB srkr gi
cNnb loIsd ILIP kb siLmi wIdn, HbK Ad loIsiNnnb tOI> STI pZlrib
srkr Add, STI neKlib srkr Adn Acb mtMd STI-lmL AmK siZjiLli>

(6[s]) pleMIZ hIbgi mhTt Hudson n pmilZ hIn lNn lrmI>

STI lH0K l0siN t0nbgi p0rM Asib “Ak AkM HiZb” hIn k0I>

Sir James Johnstone n mgi “My Experiences in Manipur and Naga Hills”
k0b lI riKki cen 114 d l ri<-

“This system known by the name “Lallup” is often miscalled forced labour...it executed great public works for the benefit of the State. The system was a good one and when not carried to excess, pressed heavily on no body. It exceptionally adapted to a poor state sparsely populated. In such a state under ordinary circumstances where the amount of revenue is small and the rate of wages often comparatively high, it is next to impossible to carry on many much needed public works by payments. On the other hand, every man in India who lives by cultivation, has much spare time on his hands and the Lallup system very profitably utilises this and for the benefit of the community at large. I never heard of it being complained as “hardship.” The system led to the completion of many useful and magnificent public works. High embarked roads were made throughout the country and large tanks, and lakes appropriately called “seas” were excavated under this arrangement.”

ILIPki AkPp pHP yeZsiNb<- ILIPki mcSIn kPn yTSrb prM
pHPsiZ Asi zKn cThNnnb, keNdriy srkr, prNtiy srkr siZn t0zNb
l0Is AmmM liZI; mdgi mmiZ krZb yreKs nTt rg SNdiL sleL k0I> l0Is
Asigi sIKpb ILIPciZb k0I> mn keNdr srkr AmsZ prNtiy srkr gi
mrKt mri Indn ILIP pligi mrMd t0gdb HbKs msmK t0I (7)>

keNdriy srkr AmsZ prNtiy srkr gi mrKt Inb mri

keNdriy srkr AmsZ prNtiy srkr gi mrKt ILIPki mrMd mri
In t0gdb HbK pMnmK prNtiy srkr gi fMnlb -ILIPciZbn t0I h0b
mHKt pNSre> ILIP pligi prM kldnb siNb mtZd, mn srkr Anigi

(7) “Nearly all the divisions possessed an office known as the Lallup Chingba (puller of Lallup) who was the active intermediary between the officers at the capital and those in the villages.”

Hudson-Meitheis- Page 60.

mrKt w hldoKndn Anigi mrKt Hb H0Z

AmgMn siNHl> srkr Anigi mnZd lnb mri Asi mSd UTlib mA0Z Asid siZHb yI<-

(k) keNdriy srkrn tlgdb HbK AmsZ prNtiy srkr siZn pZH0Kkdb siNHsiZ Asi mc tn Sld0KI; srkr Amn Amgi msiLgi pNS lNsiNnde> HMS0Z yeZb, lLIP pli kldnb zKnnbgi siNH, AsinciZb HbKsiZ Asi keNdr srkr gi mHlni> lLIPki HbK siNb Asi, prNtiy srkr gi mteZ flg Sd0Zcbn, HbK Asi pb prNtiy srkr gi fMnlbsiZn, keNdr srkr gi lLIP pli yeZbi fMnlbsiZb mteZ pZI> HMS0Z 60 yeZnnb HMjUrZb mri keNdr srkrn hPI; mSolgi mnZd AhMdi keNdr srkr gi l0l sd AyMb mtMd l; mrK mrKt HMS0ZsiZd cTtn plfM H0Kp siNH pZH0KI> At0Pp HMjUrZb Amdi HMS0Z lb mfMd l; mdi keNdr srkr gi fMnlb A0lrbs , mri H0Knb prNtiy srkrn lKI (8)>

(s) lNmi teZg0L Asi keNdr srkr gini; teZg0L (army) gi tli (regiment) 13 Asigi mnZdgi Srdi prNtiy srkrn k0Nb lMdMd (prdest) HMI> tligi lP (company) Srd prNtiy srkr gi fMnlb yUl> mSoln lNmigi tli AmsZ lPki Ac AHK hNb, lnnb yM-k sbnciZb HbK pl (9)>

(l) k, l0l, yIHibi, hU, p0Tsb, hidKfNb, Ay0KpnciZb kZIPn tb prdessiZgi srkr gi HbK yeZnnb keNdr srkr gi l0ls msiZ sn l>

prdesiK srkr siZn mSolgi siNHgi pNkKfM mnZd mniZ tln HbK t0jb, mpZ fn provincial Autonomy fbnciZb mA0Z Asin, mtrbKki srkr

(8) Some Lallup officers were village officers while others belonged to the Central Organisation.

Thus to take an example at random, the Thumjao Rungba (the overseers of the salt wells) were four in number and investigated all cases arising out of the salt revenue. One of them was a village officer, while the three others remained in Imphal only visiting the salt wells occasionally.

Hudson-Meitheis-Page 60.

(9) Hudson - Meitheis - Page 62

Asigi sKtM Asi Federal Form ni hIb tKc> keNdriy srkrn prdesiK
srkrd mpZ fb autonomy pibn, keNdr srkr Asi soLli AmsZ mSd
siZHrib SdZHibsiZ Asi toIn HoKI<-

(k) Azom, lwZ, seLloIIZmI, cKpnciZb prdesiK srkr gi lciZb
(niZH) siZn keNdr srkr gi mHKt, niZHreLgi myoKt toIn IN hI>

(s) loyrMd Ib prdesiK srkr siZn, mrAoIn SmN AmsZ moI rZ
prdeski srkr siZn, Aw, Sgi AmsZ tSeLnciZb IbKn INdrKp mtMd,
msgi keNdr srkr b mSoIn lseKp AmsZ INdrKp yeKnbsiZb mteZ pZb
toIn HoKI>

(l) msgi SZg SdiZmKt Ib krP AmsZ siZIPp kNSThNdn keNdr
srkr gi teZgoLgi IP [company] mK liZb INmigi kZIP seMgTp zMbn,
prdesiK srkr siZn mrMd Hmb keNdr srkr gi teZgoLgi tli [Regiment]
b mIHib pidn tNHoKp zMI> AsigMb fivM Asi SmN, lwZ, Azom,
moI rZnciZb prdest, HoIdoKns moI rZd toIn tI (10)>

(10) "The Moirang tribe preserved a fair amount of independence upto the advent of the British authority and from the chronicle it is clear that their subjugation in the great battle of 1413 A. D failed to suppress completely a sense of separateness which their remote habitation and comparative homogeneity enhanced as time progressed and as the difficulties of their rulers increased-"

Hudson-Meitheis-Page 59.

2> keNdr|srkr*

niZH₀reLn keNdr|srkr gi mkoKni> wyeL Hdgi HbKt mdizgi mteZ
pZnnb AzMb 34 l> AzMbsiZ Asi niZH₀b zMb AzMb kln; do l l fn toZb
hIn> keNdr|srkr gi yMSrb siNH prib, prdesiK srkr siZgi lMSrb
HdZgi srK yribsi mSol ni> mSol nczK Ao l Sibn “niZH₀ nkoZ fKlZ HeTli”
hIbni; mSol b niZH₀ pMbom k₀bsi mtiKcl> mtrbKki ltihski niZH₀seNb
nTtrg niZH₀seMbg i mtZ lb cen kyd mSol gi teNkPki teMHeZ Ub fl>

AzMb 34gi fMgi mmiZ mSd piri:-

AzoM niZH₀, lwZ niZH₀, SmN niZH₀ ylskL lKp, Srl lKp, Swl rKp
l₀rZpreN, kro lH₀, UrZpreN, pSrMb, noZH₀Mb, do l l ro l hNjb sm hNjb ,
sgoL hNjb, senpti, AwpreN meNjr, tlihN meNjr, tli nh meNjr, viTn
meNjr, bisn sn meNjr; bisn nh meNjr, toP meNjr, pn trKki lKp trK
HMjUrZb mri>

lbK wyeL Hdgi HbK myM pnnb lo l s kymK l ri> lo l ssiZ Asi AzMb
kNHrmri Asin yeZl>

keNdr|srkr gi HbK pnnb lo l s kymK lbgi w mHKt mtZ Amds
pNSre> lo l ssiZ Asi p₀rPn mSd pirib kZIPsiZ Asi HoKn Sl₀Kp
yl<-

(k) snkonZgi mnZ lo l s; (s) sgoL AmsZ sgoL kZgg mri lnb lo l s;
(l) STnlb siNnlbsiZg mri lnb lo l s; (m) “k” k₀b kZbn tb SLsiZgi HbK
yeZb lo l ssiZ; (p) Ay₀Kp k₀b kZbn tb SLsiZgi HbK pb lo l ssiZ; (n)
pzLsiZ yeZb lo l s; (c) fZgnl hIn Snb kZbgi HbK pNnb lo l s; (t) teZgL
k₀b kZbg mri lnb lo l s; (S) ciZmisiZgi HbK pNnb lo l ssiZ; (z) lo l siZn

* mtZ Asi pLlib lo l s AmsZ fMnlbsiZ Asigi mnZdgi Srdi

Hudson gi l l riKt yUl; Atn msiL, lo l yMb, si leMnciZb pydgi l₀bni>

ILIP kb lollssiZ; (H) yIHibisiZg mri lnb lollssiZ; (w) hi pNnb lollssiZ, (y) mrA0lb AH0lb lolls AmsZ (srigobiNdgi seb cb lollssiZ>

(k) snkonZgi mnZ lollssiZ Asid cNb lollssiZgi mmiZ<-

(1) AnMs, (2) ArZb, (3) AniK, (4) AmeTp (5) Sd0Z, (6) c0Z, (7) ckoni, (8) mnZ dhL, (9) dobi, (10) npeT, (11) ceZ, (12) mnZ pjri, (13) l (14) bLdeb sn, (15) vNdri, (16) mtN, (17) rwL, (18) lm senb, (19) sglreN, (20) sebK pk, (21) sgoM, (22) sgl sleN, (23) hmlrol, (24) krZb yreKs, (25) krZb mrol>

(s) sgoL AmsZ sgoL kZj sNnbg mri lnb lollssiZd mSgi lollssiZ Asi yUl<-

(1) pnM niZH0 k0Nb, (2) sgoLs, (3) wZmnl, (4) kNds, (5) myZ sjiKl0l>

(l) STnlb siNnlbsiZg mri lnb lollssiZd cNb lolls Sr<-

(1) yMjil0l, (2) mfeZb, (3) U sb lolls, (4) ArMbl (5) nNdb, (6) SThb, (7) lkl, (8) lLmi, (9) k0Nsb, (10) Ahb, (11) HZg sb, (12) gris, (13) teNsb [14] HZjM, [15] UrZb, (16) mnZUs>

(m) k klb kZbn tb SLsiZgi HbK yeZb lollssiZ<-

(1) sgl senb, (2) myZ sjiK lolls, (3) Sd0Z, (4) l0ZSM t, (5) mpNH0Z, (6) sleN, (7) ASNb, (8) pk>

(p) Ay0Kp klb kZbn tb SLsiZgi HbK pb lollssiZ<-(1) lmsenb (2) AnMs, (3) fd, (4) sglreN>

(n) pzLsiZ yeZb lollssiZ<- (1) pzL sleN, (2) pzL lSN, (3) pzL kmr, (4) pzL mL, (5) pzL siZg lolls; (6) pzL liKli>

(c) fZgnl hln Snb kZbgi HbK pNnb lolls<-(1) pnM niZH0 senb>

(t) teZgN klb kZbg mri lnb lolls<- (1) teZgL lolls>

(S) ciZmisiZgi HbK pNnb lolls<- (1) hUmc lolls>

(z) lollsiZn ILIP kb lollssiZ<-(1) siZjl0l, (2) H0bNd0Z, (3) tili lolls, (4) hmlrol lolls>

(H) yIHibisiZg mri lnb lolls<- (1) yIHibi lolls>

(w) hi pNnb lollssiZ<- (1) his, (2) hisb wZm>

(y) mrA0lb AH0lb lollssiZ<- (1) pjri lolls, (2) jgoL, (3) pl, (4) mlb, [5] mlbi, (6) lliK yeZb (7) pen, (8) seLs, (9) l0rZs, [10] fl0rZs, (11) sms, (12) HMjUs>

(h) srigobiNdjigi seb cb lo lssiZ <- (1) vNdri (2) mNt ri sebK, (3) kriTn, (4) dhoN, (5) pjri>

mHKt siZHrib lo l s Asi niZH Mb AzMbsiZn yeZsiLli hIb UTSre>
lo l s SdiZmKt mSd pirib fMnIbsiZ Asi lo l sgi HbK hKHeZnn pnb
hPpi<- (1) IKp, (2) hNjb, (3) hid, (4) selZb AhL, (5) selZb nh, (6) yfi AhL,
(7) yfi nh, (8) pTchNb, (9) AcroMb, (10) AcN preN, (11) AcN nh, (12) AcN
Sb, (13) krZb, (14) AcroMb AmsZ (15) sI IhNb>

lo l s Srddi mHKt hI rib lo l s pNnb fMnIbsiZ Asidgi AheNb fMnIb
hPpi> AHoIb hPp AzMbsiZgi mnZd AnMsgi tMpKyM hNjb, nI j lo l sgi
tSeLhNb, myZhNb, kbohNb, teSUhNb, AzoMhNb, fd lo l sgi nI jhNb, ;Im
senb lo l sgi melIb, pnM niZH senb lo l sgi senK SNb, tSeNpZ yb, hisgi
hirhNb, hinUb, INmi lo l sgi senpti pNbd mtiK cI> mer IZbn Is Hi>
tSeLpZ ybn mdizn sgoLkZj sNnbd toZgdb sgoL pHoK psiN tI AmsZ
sNnbd cNb pNjN msiZ tKp AoIn kZsi SiZI>

mHKt hISrib lo lssiZ Asigi HdZ AmsZ siNH mpZ fn tKpsi
AteNb prbND mc Asid niZH in ydbn, mrAoIb Srgi msiN, HniroL sMIP-
sMIP tKn b hoTnri>

Im-senb lo l s<- msin I-Hib, lmsijsiZgi Ake Amgi fijeT IZI>
wZmnI lo l s- sgoLsdgi Anb sgoL pMnmK wZmnI lo l sd piHrKI;
msin Anb sgoL Ad fnnb yeZig sgoLsd AmK piSi> lo l s Asid mr AoIn
ILIP kb sgdi SmNHeM AmsZ sgoLseMni>

AnMs- lo l s Asin doI l pb [pUcTp] AmsZ kernigi HbK tI>

ArZb lo l s- msin Gi, HU, HoZ HKnnb koLliK pNn>

AmeTp lo l s- s-ILgi pU tKp AoIn ILpZ HiLli; pZjU, sriK, sel
pNn> mtM Snnb pZj SdiZgi pZ yb mrMn lo l s Asib tNyb ss kI>

nI j lo l s- mdizn snkonZgi mpNd snSoZ leZbd lo l s Asin niZH rel
sgoNn>

yMji lo l - msin niZH gi sn sgl AmsZ sn konZgi lo lssiZ sI>

mfeZb lo l s- lo l s Asin niZH sgl AmsZ sn konZgi lo lssiZ mrmT
tI>

sgl senb lo l s- msin yM-k sbd cb li, w, py Hri pMnmK IZI>

mnZ Us- Um pNn>
 siZjr0l- l0ls Asin yMsbgi HbK pZI; sbd cb mcK lZI>
 H0bNd0Z- msin cf sb l0l SLsiZ (mr A0ln cl reL AmsZ sgn) g mri
 ln> mS0ldgi cf kegM, SrZ, kMbinciZb l0STtn l0lsd HMI>
 tili l0ls- l0ln ILIP kb l0lsni> l0ls Atn, l0l SNj siNmigi HbK
 cgdb lrbdi, STnIb AmsZ siNmisiZ Ad l0ls Asin At l0lsd HI>
 srigobiNdgi seb cb l0lssiZgi w mHKt hISre> hKHeZnn
 gobiNdjigi sebggi HbK t0drbs, mSd pirib l0lssiZ Asin gobiNd sebd
 mteZ pZI<-
 1> brMhsv<- DrMmgi mri ln b AH0lb nmiT SdiZd, pH, pj t0nnb svn
 rTnsiZ HI>
 2> “k” siZgi (hIbdi mS0ln ILIP kb) sgl sleN- crZpT, wZbN,
 niZH0S0Z, HinZgnciZb k SLdgi ILIP krKp SNjsiZb l0ls Asin,
 srigobiNdgi sebgidmK t0fM H0KpsiZ SIb, k0LliK feZb, f0sbnciZb siNH
 plnnb HI>
 3> pl l0ls<- msin gobiNdjid ls SNnnb, pl AhL, pl nh, pl yIm,
 sn pl, sebk plnciZb plsiZb HI> l0ls Asin rMjiprv pl, mhbli Hkr
 pl, klik debi pl, Abdtprv pl, kmSydebi plsiZ Asi lIsiZ Asigi
 sebgidmK HI>

3> prNtiy srkr

mtrbKt lrmB prNtiy srkrsiZ Asi lMdM AmsZ mdd tb migi kZIP, siNfM mtZ lNn mAoZ, mpZgL Sr SeNnb Ugni> lbK wyeN SdoZ cnnb mtrbK Asi mSd pirib lMdMsiZ Asi HoKn SldoKI<-

(1) pn HoKIb lMdM, (2) lol hln Snb kZbn tb lMdM, (3) “k” klb kZIPn tb lMdM, (4) teZgN klb kZbn lb lMdM, (5) pzLsiZn tb lM, (6) fZgnl hln Snb kZIPn koNb lMdM, (7) yIHibisiZn SLiZb lM, (8) lMmyoN, (9) loyrM, (10) ciZmin tb lMdM> lMdMsiZ Asid prdesiK srkr l; ApiKp lMdn prNtiy srkr Amt, Acib lMdn Amdgi heNb prNtiy srkr liZI>

pn HoKIb lMdM<- lM Asid pn mri l; mSolgi mmiZdi AhLIP, nhrP, SbM AmsZ lIfM Asini> pn SdiZd prNtiy srkr AmmM l> pn HoKIb lMdM lb mib AseZb mt cNnbi hln lln; smjd mSol Asi mri hlgTli; AwZb HKt HMn>

fZgnl klb kZbn SNdb lM: lMdM Asis AniHoKn SldoKI; mSolgi mmiZdi hidK fNb AmsZ poT sb kll> lMdM Asigi SNjsiZ Asi mdizgi mnlni> pn HoKIb lMdMgi misiZgi mHd, fZgnl siZ Asi, smjd pifM HoKp fivM Ad pin>

k klb kZbn tb lMdM<- lMdM Asigi SNjsiZb k kll> ksiZgi AHoIb SLsiZgi mnZd- niZHlSoZ, SzboK, ncnciZb mmiZ pNb yl> lMloZg, AcNbiknciZbsi ksiZn trMb lMdMni> fZgnl siZn smjd fb fivM Ad ksiZgis AdM AoI>

lol klb kZIPn tb lM<- lMdM Asigi SNjsiZb lol kll> mSol Asi smjgi AneMb HKt HMI> yeKHoKn, slrK tiNnb, llnb ydb lnb AmsZ Acib mrNgi crK flb mtb lol Hb hldn lol siZd cNsiLli AmsZ hU coZpN klb SLd nTtrg At lol SNd lol HI> AHoIb lol SLsiZgi mnZd mSd piribsiZ Asi mmiZ pNb mtik cl<-

(1) HZg, [2] lHiZ, (3) krZ, (4) kKciZ SleN ylrri AmsZ Snl, (5) clreN, (6) hroK, (7) tZjeZ, (8) sgn, (9) lZgHeN, (10) ANdro, (11) kmeZ, (12) ss kmeZ,

(13) seKmI, (14) kmeZ kKciZ, (15) cKp lmrM> lMdM Asid prNtiy srkr ky lb hlb tZdZb lePp zMndri>

yIHibi klb kZbn SNdb lM<- lMdM Asid tb SNjsiZb yIHibi kln> mSolb lol siZdgi heNn toNHn yeZn> lMdM Asid lb prNtiy srkr msiz cP cn Sndri>

lM myoN<- lMfLb lMmyoN nTtrg myl kolbi kln> msid keNdr srkrs l> lMfLd prNtiy srkrs l> lM Asi Swl, ylskL, Srl AmsZ wZShln srK mri HoKn SldoKI> lMdM Asigi mib lMfLmc nTtrg lbK mc hln; smjd mr l yMn hlgTli> pn HoKlb lMdMgi SNjsiZn fb sNmN AdmK, lM niZHkoNd, lbK wyeL Hnirond fbt nTtn, mtrbK pMnmKt lMfL mcb HoldoKn lklSMn>

loyrM<- lMdM Asid molrZ AmsZ mtrbKki ciZg tlnb lM pMnmK cLli> molrZ Asi lMfL mcn yeZHib AmsZ kLIKpdgi lol hln lNn klsilLi> nln llsinb lM AolbgidmK lol hlb wh sijiNnbdi yl> Adb lol SNjsiZb smjd Hmb HK Add molrZb kdldz HMSide> molrZd mr ceTSrb prNtiy srkr Am l> molrZ nTtb loyrMd lrmB prNtiy srkr msiz cPcn hlb zMdri>

teZgL hln Snb kZbn tb lMdM<- lMdM Asigi SNjsiZ Asi Ayokp kol> lL hlb SmN, lwZ, Azom, molrZnciZb lbKki niZHlb mIHib pirg fdn prKp mSolgi seLnsiZ Ad mdizn AkKnb lMdMd SNdhLli, mSolb "Ayokp" kol> mSol Asi fZgnlgMn, mdizgi mnlni> AyokpsiZn tb lMdMds prNtiy srkr l>

pzLsiZn tb lM<- pzLsiZ Asi DrMm tiNndbn mtn soK pNnde> Adb mSolgi mnZdgi mtik cb mid mdizn AwZb fM pi AmsZ HbKt mtik mgN Utp zMjrg, heNn wZb fMd fMHoNs khLli> mSoln tb lMd prNtiy srkr fjn lrmMi>

ciZgi lMdM<- lMdM Asids mrceTp prNtiy srkr ky liZSi> mt teZgoNd ciZmisiZn lNmi Aolb mirbKn lNdrKp HiZbd, mirbKn lNdrKp HiZbd fivM kyd ceTn cNnn toTn-tiNnbgi mAoZ ky lri> ciZmin mgi tMgi mrPp mz l klb, mz lns lMbb niZbgi nZsirb wri kyn, ciZ tMgi lnrKp mrigi ltihsiki cen ky HNgni> ciZmisiZ Asi lbK wreL Hnirol

zKn b h0Tnbd, mdizb mt iKcn pZb mrPni> ciZbr0I, tMbr0I, mz I, whsiZ
Asi niZsiZbd ciZ tM Ani Asi heNn nKsiNnbgM HMmoId fUI>

prNtiy srkgi sKtM

mt rbKki tozN tozNb IMdMd IM AmsZ IM Adgi SNjsiZgi smjd
fb fivM, mSolgi msiN mtZINn SeNn-SeNnb mA0Zd prNtiy srkr liZbgi
w pNSre> mtZ Asid mt rbKt l rMb prNtiy srkgi cUrKp sKtM Ad
UTnb h0Tngni>

IMdM Adgi myIH0Kp mfMd prNtiy srkr Adgi l0Is Am l> l0Is
Asib teZbZnb AmsZ msigi mSp0Nb l0Is mc Ani l; mSolgi mmiZdi-sleN
AmsZ sgb k0I>

prNtiy srkr Amgi l0Isd lgdb fMnlbsiZ Asi IP Ani H0Kn SI<-
AhNb IPn preN frP AmsZ Anisb IPn zMH frP k0I> preN frPt lgdb
fMnlbsiZgi fMgi mmiZdi (1) l0Is IKp, (2) IKp, (3) HZs hNb, (4) teNs
hNb, (5) INmi hNjb, (6) INdreN IKp, (7) fMp0Kc, (8) SNdoN hNjb, (9) siZs
hNb, (10) kek rehNb, (11) hldrhNb, (12) lISrKp (13) pLIM preN, (14)
hl r0I hNb, AmsZ (15) lZmI hNb Asini>

l0Is gi zMH frPt lgdb fMnlbsiZgi fM mmiZdi<-

(1) l0Is hid, (2) hid, (3) HZs hid, (4) teNs hid, (5) INmi hid, (6)
INdreN hid, (7) fMH0Kc hid, (8) SNdoN hid, (9) siZs hid, [10] kek re hid,
[11] hldr hid, [12] lIs hid, [13] pLIM hid, [14] hl r0I hid AmsZ [15]
lZmI hid Asini>

prNtiy srkgi sleNd lgdb fMnlbsiZgi fMgi miZ mSd piri<-

[1] sleN hNjb, [2] sleN IKp, [3] dewN, [4] sg0Ib hNjb, [5] sg0Ib
zMH, [6] fMmi preL, (7) fMmi zMH, [8] siZsb preL, [9] siZsb zMH, [10]
k0I reZb>

prNtiy srkgi sgbd lgdb AzMbsiZgi fMgi miZdi<-

[1] sgb sIKp, [2] sgb hid, [3] sg0Ib AhL, [4] sg0Ib nh, [5] fMmi
AhL, [6] fMmi nh, [7] siZsb AhL, [8] siZsb nh, [9] siZIP hid, AmsZ krP
hid Asini>

mHKt piSrib prNtiy srkgi l0Is gi fMnlbsiZgi fMsiZ Asidgi
AheNb fM kys mSd hl rib IMdmsiZgi prNtiy srkgi l0Isd l<-

AhLIP AmsZ l l fM pngi l o l sgi preN frPt cNb AHoIb fMgi mmiZ<-
[1] l l riK yeZb sIKp [2] l l riK yeZb hNjb, [3] Set ri hNjb, [4] pSrMb
hNjb, [5] l l reLIKp, [6] l rKhNjb AmsZ [7] nk0N hNjb>

pn Ani Asigi l o l sgi zMH frPt AHoIb hPciNb fMgi mmiZ<- [1]
l l riK yeZb hid, [2] pSrMbhid, [3] Set ri hid, [4] l l reL hid, [5] l rK hid,
[6] nk0N hid>

nhrP AmsZ SbM pn Anigi prNtiy srkr

srkr Ani Asigi l o l sgi preN frPt cNb AheNb fMsiZ<- [1] preN,
[2] ciZgM niZH0 hid, [Um SLIKp, [4] wZS hNjb, [5] noZH0Mb hNjb, [6] yI skL
hNjb> srkr Anisigi l o l sgi zMH frPt cNgdb AHoIb fMsiZ<- [1] ciZgM
hid, [2] Um hid, [3] wZS hid, [noZH0Mb hid, [5] yI skL hid, [6] l l S hid>

lMfLgi prNtiy srkr<- msigi l o l sgi preN frPt AHoIb fM A0In-
wZSrKp, Sr l IKp, yI skLIKp, Sw l rKp mri Asi hPI> prNtiy
srkrgi AzMbs A0Ibt nTtn mSoI Asi keNdriy srkrgi AHoIb niZH0b
zMb AzMbs A0I>

AhLIP, nhrP, SbM, l l fM AmsZ lMfLgi prNtiy srkrsiZgi
fMnIbsiZ Asi, mtrbKki Swldgi cUb crKs (Highest Court) d fM
hZIKpd, fMH0L kb A0In, hZlib fM Ad A0Ib yI> Adn mSoIb crP pMb0M
hIns Sn> At lMgi prNtiy srkrsiZgi l o l sgi AzMb crP pMb0M
A0Inbgi Sd0Zcb pide>

mo l rZgi prNtiy srkr<- msigi l o l sgi fMsiZgi mmiZdi mHKt
hISrib l o l s Amd lb fMsiZg mNndbn, mSd mpZ fn piri<-

(1) niZH0, (2) SdrKp, (3) mNt ri, (4) pSrMb, (5) noZH0Mb, (6) zZSrKp,
(7) A0KciZIKp, (8) Sy0LIKp, (9) SMbirKp, (10) z z0rKp, (11) ciZnrKp,
(12) hiz rKp, (13) yI srKp, (14) HZgrKp, (15) tmrKp, (16) SNd0LIKp,
(17) l l reLIKp, (18) z rZhNb, (19) srZhNb, (20) l rZhNb, (21dgi 24) krZb
mri>

mo l rZgi sleN AmsZ sgbd lgdb fM msiZdi, At prNtiy srkrgi
sleN AmsZ sgbd lb fMsiZ Adg mNn>

ciZgi IMdMd l rMb prNtiy srkr<- mo l rZn lo l sgi fM hPpd mniZ
t lbgMn, ciZgi IMd keNdr srkrn AyeTp t ldn, prdesiK srkr ms msn
pMb mAoZd hPc> ciZd lb prNtiy srkrgi sleN AmsZ sgbgi mAoZ
niZHIn lePp zMdri> tMd lb prdesiK ssN Addgi yMn SeNnb mAoZd,
ciZd lbK zKpgi wyeL H l niroL cTli>

mt r bKki ciZmisiZ Asi (1) tMpKt lb ILIP kb kZb, (2) HPtb ciZgi
IMd lb, cZ n l n kZgT Sjn pib AmsZ ILIP k ldn kb kZIP AmsZ (3)
ArPp ciZ IMdMd lb, mrK mrKt (cZ n ldn) ILIP kb AmsZ kZgT AmsZ
Sjn Hib frP” HoKn S l doKI>

AhNb kZb Asin niZH lgi fMn lb lMbnciZb Ao ldn, ciZd ldn lbK
wyeN cPl i p l rib kZbg, keNdr srkrg mri HMn>

Anisb kZIP Asin- poTHZ p l>

AhMsb frP Asid cNb SLsiZn chigi Ao l n Sjn AmKt Hib, mSo lgi
IMdM myd nTt rg SLd lb lNmigi lMbL (Military Outpost) gi s s l, ceZ-
ck hLli AmsZ Ayb mteZ pi>

4> SZgd l rMb lbK wyeLgi H rZ

prdesiK srkr Amn zKp IMdM Asi SL ky HoKn S l ri> SLsiZ Asi
cUb piKp AmsZ trib yhiP mAoZ mtZ l Nn SNjU, Sn l, S l eN, AwZSn l,
SSn lnciZb SeNn SeNnb mmiZ HoLli> SL Amd wyeL H l dgi cPl i p l rib
fMn l bsiZ Asigi fMgi mmiZdi mSd p i ribsiZ Asini<-

(1) SLIKp, (2) IPIKp, (3) hNjb, (4) hid, (5) pS lKp, (6) nhrKp, (7)
nizolIKp, (8) SNjhNb, (9) to l o l hNjb, (10) to l l o l hid, (11) hirb, (12) hinUb
AmsZ (13) seLIZb>

k k l b kZb AmsZ lo l h l n Snb kZIPn tb SL Srd mHKt h l Srib
fMsiZ Asidgi AheNb fMs hPn<-

ksiZn tb SzboK AmsZ niZH l SoZ Snd hPp AheNb fMsiZgi ,miZ<-
(1) niZH l, (2) senpt i, (3) pTchNb, (4) AcroMb, (5) AcroMbi, (6) krZb, (7)
do l l ro l hNjb, (8) do l l ro l hid, (9) ASNb hNjb, (10) ASNb hid, (11) bo r gyT

AmsZ (12) s0T gyT>

l0l siZn tb SLsiZd hPp AheNb fMsiZgi mnZd, cI reL AmsZ hroK
SL Anigi niZH0 AmsZ senp ti; kKciZ SLeNgi bdDir j AmsZ senp ti AmsZ
ysZb l0l SLsiZgi ypLIKp pNbd mt iK cI> mtrbKki HMS0Z pMnmKt
l0l siZ HMI; mrM Asin, IbK wyeL Hdgi miTyeZd, l0l SL A0In l0l> HMS0Z
SLsiZ Asigi SLIKpb SLIKp k0de; hNjb hIn Sn>

krP siZIP

SL Amgi wyeL Hdgi HdZ pnb hPp fMnlbsiZn SZg Add krP,
siZIPki HbK yeZsiLli> AS0lgi IbK Asigi SZg SdiZd, yMn zLlizdgi,
Village self governmentki cPcbi mA0Z liZdn, niZHin HbK cTHrMbgi
prmNdi<-krP, AmsZ siZIP k0b ssHsiZ Asin A0lri> ssHsiZ Asigi
p0rPp sKtM mSd tKli<-

krP<- msigi AH0Ib siNHdi s ILgidmK seM sb, IL h0rKp Amdi
INdrKpb mlpKn HiZnb h0Tnbni> snkonZdgi yrKp ILpZgi mS0L tb
krPsiZn hl r0l Hdn nKn SLgi krPt pU Ad pi> Adn HSrb mtMgi
mnZd INmisiZn snkonZ AmsZ teZgoL Hmb mfMd HZb zMI> s IL ltb
mtMd SZgd cIKp k fb, hrN ciNHi zKpnciZb siNH kymK Asi krPn
pZH0KI> loyrMd Ib krPsiZ Asi keNdr srkrgi AzMb AypreL meNjrn
miTyeZ cI; mn kroIH0 hIn Snb fMnlbsiZ Hdn lMdM Asid Ib krPsiZb
miTyeZ chLli>

siZIP<- krPn s INg nKn siNHd, siZIPn SZg seMgT sgTpgi
lMd miTyeZ cI> lMbi H0Z seMb, pSri t0b, pT seZdoKp' Um yoKpnciZb
siNHsiZ Asi pZH0Kp t nTtn, SLgi SNj Amgi yMd Asi An yUbd, siZIPn
mi Hdn Awb trib yM Adgi Awbgi srK AyMb niZHin yI>

5> mt rbKki INmi teZgoL

mt rbKki INmi teZgoL Asi keNdr srkrn yeZsiLli AmsZ srkr Asigini> msigi HbK yeZb fMnIbsiZ Asi srkr Asin hPI AmsZ IHoKI> ciZ AmsZ tMd Ib prNtiy srkr siZgi IMd mt INmisiZ Asi HMI> IbK Asigi INmisiZ Asi mSoIn sijiNnb STII AmsZ tOb siNHgi mtZINn mSgi kZIPsiZ Asi HoKn SI doKp yI<-

(1) sgoL toZb INmi, (2) higi INmi AmsZ (3) SoZmi>

sgoL toZb INmi

nKn IbKsiZd mt rbKki sgoL toZb INmisiZ Asi mmiZ cTli AmsZ IMb Ib, IKn ydb, tOget zMb kZkni hIn yMn kin> Aw niZHIsiZn mt sgoL Irg sgoL toZb INmi kZIP seMgTtn, mt gi cavalry g IMbnnb hoTnb ky ISi; hoTnb mh yNSide> mt niZHIsiZn Aw, Sgi AmsZ myZ IbKnciZb mirbKt INdb AmsZ mSoIn INdrKp I In HiZb zMlibsi- ASoI gi sgoL toZb INmisiZgi mHIn AmsZ ST-siZbdgini> ArMbl, sgoL-t plb mt cavalry n INdrKp HiZb AmsZ INjeNbd tNnbsi- yeKn IbbsiZgi HwI mi ceNb dsni>

higi INmi

SmN, moI rZnciZb treL myd AmsZ loKtKki nKyeTt tb IbKn, higi IL tOb zMbn, mt teZgoLd higi ILd hsiZb kZIP Am HMI; SmN kwKp HwN Hbn higi IL hOrKp AmsZ mIHib fSib, moI rZsiZn toIn higi IL hOrKp, mh IyN yNSidb AmsZ IroI loIbd mIHib moI rZSoMgi IL hIn miZ cTp AsinciZb higi ILgi wroL kyn ASoI IbKki hi INmisiZn HIn fb, ILAoZ SbgI pr mN myeK In piri> higi INmisiZn INtMnbgI SdoZcb pib AoIn, pn hiyZ hIdoKSibni> SmN AmsZ moI rZn kheNb, ILhObnciZb toKSrb mt Zddi- mt rbKki pn hiyZ Asi ILgi kZIoN tMbgI mAoZ Ad Sr hoZdoKSi; IbK niZHIn yeZb nz Innb kMmgi AoIb yb srKn heLhNSi>

SoZmi

hKlōNgi firePtgi yeZb trbdi, ASōlgi INmigi yeTki pMbōMn sgōL
tōZb INmi kZIPni; Aōlgi pMbōMn higi INmini; hKcZ mpZn SoZmisiZni>
HZ, cZ, t, lMb, lZsōlnciZbsi zLliz mtMd sijiNnrMmi; Sri< stbdi 16
hōb mtMd nōZm, tōP Amdi bMdiyr sijiNnSre> fim seTp INmisiZ Asigi
mHōn, lNd mI AōNdbgi niZHijb ltihs HidōKtn lri>

mt INmi teZgōLgi srKsiZ

mt SdiZmK INmi Aōlb yI; lōl, k, fZgnl, teZgL yIHibi, pōTsb,
hidK fNb, brMhNnciZb mt kZIPsiZgi Asid cNb mi Amn INmi Aōljb
zMI> ciZgi mi AmsZ pzLsiZs INmi Aōlbd AHiZb kris lte> mt teZgōL
(army) Asi tli (Regiment) 13 HōKn SIdōKI>

tli

tli Amgi mkōKp lIPciZb kōl> tli 13 gi mmiZ mSd piri<-

(1) tlihL, (2) tli yIm, (3) tli nh, (4) viTn tli, (5) bisn sn AhL
tli,(6) bisn nh tli (7) tōP tli, (8) lōytli, (9) kZtli, (10) kZnU tli (11)
AōlNmIōZ tli (12) nwtli AmsZ (13) bMdiyr tli>

AhNb tlinipL Asidi lIPciZbsiZn hKHeZn pl; keNdr srkr lb
mfM AmsZ msigi nKnbd lb prdessiZd HMI> leMhōrib tli mz Asin
senptin yeZI AmsZ ciZ lMdM AmsZ lōlyrMd HI>

tli (Regiment) Amb, IP (company) kymK HōKn SI> tli Amd yMIbd
IP 17, yMdrbd 7 l> IP 12n sb tli Amd lIPciZbg Hn fMnlb 65 l> T.C
Hudsonndi fMnlb msiZ yMmLli hIn SLli> Sri< 1892 nTtrg msigi mmZd
mgi mAōZ Asi pirMIbdi frMbni; Adb mgi pUtK Asi Sri<1909 d pirbn,
“yUs mtZd Aber HZlb” tSre> fMnlb 65 Asigi mnZd pōll, sjōr, AmōNdr,
kTnciZb AHōlbni> tli Srd mSōln zKlib prNtiy srkrsiZ Adgi fMnlb
Srs yUI> fMnlbsiZ Asin tli Adgi INmisiZgi Ac-AHK hNbggi HbK
AmsZ lnbgi yM-k sbgi HōdZ pZHōKI>

IP

IP kyn tli sbno hIb wrōL Asi mHKt sgIn hISre> IP Amgi mkoKs IKp kōI> mgi mSd Ib mmiZ pNbd mtik cb fMnlbsiZgi fMgi mnZd, hid hNjb, HZs hNb, HZsnh, teNshNb, teNsnh, mrbnciZb Asi siZHb yI> mHKt pNSrib tli trhMdōI Add yUb IPsiZgi msiZ mSd piri<-

(k) tlihL-12, (s) tliylm- 11, (l) tlinh- 12, (m) viTntsi-8, (p) bisnsnhL tli- 9, (n) bisn nh tli-9, (c) toP tli-12, (t) loy tli-17, (S) kZ tli-12, (z) kZnUtli-7, (H) AōInMlōZ tli-7, (w) nw tli- 12, (y) bMdiyr tli-11>

ciZgi mt cb mfM AmsZ ciZIMbisiZgi SdōZcb mtZd Hn(Military Outpost) 60 HMIbsi senptin pb tligi IPsiZgi INmin zKI> mHKt pNSrib tli13 Asid cNdb INmi kys Iri> mSōI Asidi loyrMd Ib SLsiZd tdn I> mSōIgi IP Adgi mmiZdi mSōIn Irrib SZg Adgi mmiZ Iōdn HoLli> jysiZh niZHōreLgi snhKtKtgi tli AmsZ IPki fMnlbsiZgi fM mmiZ I lej sifIsiZgi fMnlbsiZgi fM mmiZ Sr IōsiNSi>

6> wkTp, wrePnb, crKpib

“kc knre; wyeL kti HSre; crPki crK piSre>” pUrōsiZd cLIb wh preZni>

msin IbK Asid HInzd IrMb wyeL crK pinnbgi tōrMb HōrZ Ad tseZn tKli> mrL IePnb, mrLgi mtik cb crK pinnb mtik cb kZlōL, pHP I; prbND Asin pb zMb mcKki mnZd mtgi crKlōLgi sKtM tKnbggi tNj fdre> mtZ Asi wyeL crKs (Court) siZgi mmiZ AmsZ mSōIgi pōrPp sKtM pinb hōTnri>

mt rbKki wyeL crKssiZ Asi mSōId pinb mpZgL AmsZ siNH mtZINn, mSd UTlib kZIPsiZ Asi HoKn SIdōKp yI<-

(1) DrMmg mri HoKndb crKssiZ;

(2) DrMmg mri HoKp crKssiZ;

(3) npigi wHoK, mrLgi wyeL tlb crKs;
(4) INmisiZgi wHoKki wreP tb AmsZ mSolgi mrLgi cH pib
crKssiZ>

DrMmg mri HoKtb crKssiZ

kZIP Asigi mnZd mSgi crKssiZ Asi yUI<-

crP

msi mtrbKki Swldgi cUb crKsni> crKs pMnmKki mkoKt msin
Atom AreM AoIn lePI> DrMmg mri HoKp crKssiZgi siNHd msin ST
HiZjiNde> Ad nTtb mHKt pNSrib crKsgi kZIP AhMmKt crPn
yeZsiLli; mSolgi wrePki mHKt wkTIKp pMnmK msid tI; AmK n'hinn
wHoK Adgi AcM ArN Hi> keNdr srkr lb mfMd, (hIbdi snkonZd) crP
I> ASolgi lbKki Swldgi wZlb crKs Asid mSd UTlib fMnlbsiZ Asi
yUI<-

(1) Azom niZH, (2) jbrj, (3) wZSrKp, (4) SrllKp, (5) ylskllKp, (6)
SwlrKp, (7) llfMlKp, (8) AhLIPlKp, (9) SbMlKp, (10) nhrPlKp, (11)
fZgnl slKp, (12) mNtri, (13) pSrMb, (14) noZHoMb, (15) lwZ niZH, (16)
molrZ niZH, (17)ktnM, (18) pn mrigi sleN AmsZ sgbsiZgi mkoK AmsZ
dewN mri>

Azom niZHln crPki mkoKni> mhK Asi AyMb mtMd niZHlreLgi mce
mcL lb nTtrg mgi mce mcL niZHlreLn lb Asi toIn HoKI> niZHlreLn
fMbL toZb trbd fMbL tZbNd mn hNn fMI; mtZd niZHlreLn leZSTli>

wwel ktis<- crPki heK zMhd wyeLktis l msi prNtiy srkr gi
myl HoKp lMdMd I> msigi wrePki mHKt crPt wkTp yl> crKs Asid
krM krMb fMnlb lrmBge hlb wfM Asi tseZn hlb zMdri>

kc<- wyeLktisgi mHd kc klb crKs Asi l msi grM srkr lb mfM
SdiZd, hIbdi SNjU pMnmKt l crKs Asid lb fMnlb msiZ AmsZ mSolgi
fMgi mmiZ tZdZb hlb zMdri>

DrMmg mri Inb crKssiZ

kZIP Asigi mnZd mSgi crKssiZ Asi cLIk-
pNdiT loIs<- cTnrOL, yeK sI lgi wrOL, yeKHOKp sIrK tiNnbnciZbgi
wfM UmI lgi mrinciZbd HoKp wHoKki wyeL crKs Asin wrePI AmsZ
crKs Asigi mkoKp pNdiT AcOb kOn> fMnlbsiZbs pNdiT hIn Sn>
pNdiTsiZgi mnZd AHoIb mitOMboK yUrKpd gr hIb miZHON pin> lwZ
gr, SmN gr, mZZ gr AHoIb pNdiTni> crKs Asigi pNdiTsiZgi mnZd
sII sgoK AmsZ seKniZ niZHIn Sb sII treTki pNdiT treTn AHoIbni>
IMfLd crKs Asigi loIs I>

brMh sv<- bed sstrgi rhi, Asibgi srdD AmsZ sMbTsriK
srdDnciZbgi mrMd HoKp wHoKki wreP tb AmsZ crK pib crKsni>
brMhsv AmsZ pNdiT loIsigi siNH Asi toZNn mc tn SIdoKI> mmiZ
Asin tKc<- sv Asigi fMnlbsiZ Asi brMhN zKtni AmsZ rTn hIn Sn;
pNdiT loIsigi pNdiTsiZn Set risiZn AoI> brMhsvgi rTnsiZgi mnZd
bybSHkri, Acrjy, gr rjprohiTnciZb rTn mpLn AHoIbni; mSoIb nbrTn
hIn siZHn> sII treT, yeK mpLgi mAoZdgi yeZdn rTn mpL shNbnis
hI; bikrmditygi rTn mpLgi mAoZ yeZdn msiZ Asi thNbni hIns Hjn>
nb-rTn Asigi mSd, gN AmsZ mhddi mS tdb Adb fMgi HKtdi neMb rTn
kys I> IMfLd sv Asigi loIs I>

npigi wHoKki wyeLs

pj<- mSL Asid crKs Amt yUI; mdb pj kOI> mrkoKIg yIz tb,
IpK mmZd SoZgoInbnciZb, crKs Asin, mw-mprolbgi kd INSibi npisiZd
piSib crKsiZ Asi, hIjiK fUb niZsiZnri> crKs Asigi mkoK HoZb fMnlbb
pjhNb kOI> prNtiy srkr Ib mfMd crKs Asi liZI>

INmisiZgi wHoKki crKs

toP grod<- mSL Asid toP grod kOb crKs Asi cLIi> msi HZgseZb
Military Court ni> crKs Asigi mkoK HoZb fMnlbsi senptin AoI> mt
teZgoLgi tIi (Regiment) nipLgi ILIPciZb nipLs crKs Asid fMnlb
AoI> IMfLd crKs Asigi loIs I> crKs Asigi wrePki mHKt crPt

wkTp yI> IL mnZddi, t0P-gr0dki mitiNd senpti AmsZ AypreL Anit
yUrbs wreP tI> Adn grMUd (AsM cif kmisnr) AmsZ mgi l0Inb britis
A0fisrsiZb, crKs Asigi fMnIb Anin, AzZ A0LhNnb tSib wreP Ad,
crPn AdmK AcMbni hIn IISi>

HI ngi ciZIMbi

mniprb “ciZn k0In pNsb; hUn k0In pNzKp” hIn siZHn> Adb
ciZl0L mpLn pLI0L sSidn mnipr tMpKki IMdM Asi mpNgi ssrg mri
InrMdbdi nTte; AhL IMmNsiZn mirbKt cTp, mirbK mcn mtrbKki tMpK
IMdMd IKSidb nTte> mniprb pLI0Nsn k0I rib ciZsiZ Asi cTH0K cTsiNd
Sd0Z cSrb ciZ IMbin IteZIMmi>

mniprgi ciZ IMbisiZ Asi yMn klre; I tihsn siZHb jg kygi
mmZdgi svy jgTn SnrKI (1)> mtrbKki ciZ IMbisiZ Asi fUdn mniprgi
tMpKki IMdM INH0Ktn lrbK AmsZ mirbK mc kyn toZN toZNb IbKt
cTH0K cTsiN t0nSi> IMbisiZ Asidmr A0In cTIMb misizdi Sgi, vrTbrs”
AmsZ AfgnishN IbKtgin AyMbni (2)> priHibigi Swldgi lirb AmsZ
AfUb ciZ IMbisiZgi mnZd mtrbKki ciZ IMbisiZ Asis yUI (3)> AS0lgi
ciZ IMbisiZ Asi Sgi AmsZ vrTbrs Anigi mHKt Hb H0Z preZni; IbK
Ani Asigi svyt Anib ciZsZ np0M kyn HTtn HMSrbdgi- fUnhNb,
HeZnhNb, pUS0Ll0Ini (4)>

-
- (1) Dr.HuShih-China and Western world-Page 153.
 - (2) Sir Arthur Phyre- History of Burma- Page 15.
 - (3) Mc Cosh- On the Overland Communication between India and China (proceed
ings of the Royal Geographical Society,vol.v, 1860-61) page 47-57.
 - (4) Arthur pelliott-Bulletin de L’ Ecole Francaise d’ Extreme Orient, (1901,) Page
103-27.

mSd pirib HIngi ciZIMbisiZ Asi pNbd mtiK cI<-

ciZIMbisiZgi	mSL Asid	ciZIMbisiZ Asid cTp
mSL	yUb IMbisiZ	yb IbKsiZ
AhNb	hr0K ciZIMbi	kb0, Aw, Sgi AmsZ
		S noZp0K Aesiygi
		IbKsiZ
„	Alm0N „	„ „
„	zrciZjeN IMbi	„ „
„	mriZ ciZIMbi	„ „
Anisb	t0ZjmriL IMbi	myZ IpK (ksr),
„	zprM ciZjeL IMbi	tSeL tripr AmsZ
		noZcPki IpKsiZ>
„	S0ZjI IMbi	„ „
„	AkI IMbi	„ „
AhMsb	ciZS hrM IMbi	teSU (AsM) AmsZ
		noZcPt Ib IbKsiZ>

AhNb mSLd pNSrib IMbisiZgi mnZdgi Amd IKtn mnipr cIKlg mtrbKki tMpKki IMdM fUd0Klg Anisb mSLd pirib ciZIMbisiZgi mrKtgi Amd cTtn kb0, Aw, Sgi AmsZ SnoZp0K Aesiygi min vrTbrs AmsZ noZcP hrMgi IbKsiZ y0n> myZ IbK (ksr), tSeL(tripr) AmsZ noZcP hrMgi min Anisb mSLd UTSrib IMbisiZgi mnZdgi Amd IKtn mnipr trg kZlpZ my0Ngi tMpK IMdM INH0Klg AhNb mSLd hIrib IMbisiZgi mrKtgi Amd cTtn kb0, Aw Sgi AmsZ SnoZp0K Aesiygi IbKsiZ tI (5) [k]> AsMn ciZIMbisiZ Asi AS0lgi AhL IMmNtn cTnbt nTtn noZcP AmsZ noZp0Kki IbK mcsiZn kMcP HcPp cTH0K cTsiN t0nSi> mrA0In wfM Amn mirbKki If cTpsiZ Asin hgT hNdgi S0ZcT Anid mnipr tMpKki IMdM fUdn cTtb ydb Asini [s]>

(5) [k] R.B. Pemberton and K C. Jenkins- Report on the Hill Routes on the N E.

Frontiers of British India (1824).

[S] R. B. Pemberton- report on the N. E, Frontiers of the British India- Page 54.

AhMsb mSLd UTSrib ciZIMbisiZ Asigi mmiZ Asi kUnrKle> mnipr
tMpK IMdMdgi teSU cTnnb IMbi AhM lrmMi (6)> mhrj vgyeNdr
snhKtKtgi cTnSidbn IMbisiZ Asi HlAolnSidre (7)> Anisb mSLd pirib
IMbisiZ Asigi mrKtgi Amd cTlg tSeL (tripr) tI> IMbi Asis kIn
cTnSiddgi Umn kPsiNSre> mZSigdlrb IMbi Asi Hinnb mtM Adgi vrT
srkrn britis Afisr kZb Am l 1825gi me Hd HSi> mSolgi Report Ad
Foreign Department t chi Asigi Arolbd piSi (8)>
mniprdgi Aw IbK mt krMn INdb ygni hIb hirMd Captain Granth pib
Report Add AhNb mSLd pNSrib IMbisiZ Asigi mrMd myeK cMb w yUI>
toZjmril IMbin Aw IbK(ksr) roMd mIL50 roM csiLIKp mtZd IMloZ Ani
fSri> AhNb IMloZn myZ IbK tSi> Anisb IMSI Asin S noZcP pZn
cTSidn citgoZ tSi (9)>

2> Sri< mZ 900gi mmZd mniprgi ciZIMbisiZgi figM>

mniprgi ciZ IMbisiZ Asi yMn kI re; l tihsn Sb jg kygi mmZdgi
svy jgTn SnrKI hIbmHKt pNSre> Sgi AmsZvrTki svyt Ani sMnhNb
AkNb pUSolol Aoln mtrbKki ciZIMbisiZb tKSre> l tihsn Sb mtMd
ASolgi ciZIMbisiZ Asi krMb fivMd lrmBge hIb wfM Asi mtZ Asid
nngni> vrTbrsdgi Sgi AmsZ SnoZpOK Aesiygi IbKsiZd cTp mi pMnmK
mniprgi ciZIMbi fUrg mt tMpKki IMdM sMdn cTSib zKtni (10)> Sri<
mZ 900gi mmZd Avirj klb sky sgggi niZHmc Amn ASolgi ciZ IMbid
fUjiLIKtn klpZ myoNgi tMpK IMdM INHoKSidn Aw lpK tSi (11)>

-
- (6) Letter from captain F. G Grant to George Swinton dated Manipur, the 20th April, 1831,
- (7) Dr. Wade- Account of Assam (1801)- Page 84.
- (8) Alexander Mackenzie-History of N. E Frontier of Bengal, Pages273-78,
- (9) Para 21 of the letter from captain F G Grant dated, Manipur, the 12th october, 1831.
- (10) Encyclopedia Britanica (14th Edition, Vol. IV) Page 424.
- (11) Dr. D.N Roy- Aryan Kingdoms of Ancient Burma (Hindustan standard, Sunday Issue September1954).

Sri< mZ 450d, mniprgi S mlkgi ciZIMbidgi dwijrj klb sky sggi
 niZHmc Amn mtrbKki tMpK IMdM cIKI> mhKn mnipr jy tSi; Asid
 pNSi (12) dwijrjn mniprd pLlzd hlbdi Sri< mZ 543d kliZg deski
 tleZ hIn Snb kZbgi mi frP Ams mtrbKki ciZIMbi fUdn AwlbKt
 cSi(13)> Sgi lbKki Swldgi mSHb prdes ynNdgi mniprgi ciZIMbi tb
 AsZb sorok Asi Sgi niZHreN Utin Sri< mZ 108d yMn fjn seMSi(14) [k]>
 chi cnimKki mtZd hlbdi Sri< stbdi Anisbgi hlgTIKpd boMbe
 prsideNsigi IMdM swld lrmB Adjisk klb np Ams mnipr IMbi AmsZ
 tMpK IMdM fUdn jv HZSi [s]

mnipr ciZ IMbid cTSib msK pNb mi msiZ sn Hb AteNb prbND
 Asid zMloI> Arib mtMgi wAswld teNsiLlg Sr zNb mtMgi wroL nnr si>
 poZ niZH skNfn mnipr tMpKki IMdMd hljiLIKtn IMfLd mtM Sr lrmIg
 cTSidn myZ lbK (ksr), tSeL (tripr) jy tSi> lbKsiZ Asi zMlg myM
 hLIKpd toZj mriL IMbi, mnipr tMpK, AlmoL IMbi fUdoKtn l 777t myM
 lbKt HZSi (15)> skNfn sirb mtZd, Sri< 794 d ynNgi niZH kolofeZn
 ASolgi HIngi ciZ IMbid hljiLIKtn mnipr niZH kreNcb mIHib piSi>
 mhKn ynNdgi mnipr tb AsZb sorok Asi AmK fjn seMSi (16) [k]> hyNsZns
 mniprgi ciZ IMbisiZ Asi SI (16) (s)> mtM Ad Sri< 608> Sri<1420d sN
 niZH sMloZfn kbo tMpK fUjiLIKtn mnipr tMpK IMd INdI (16) [I]>

(12) Gerini- Researches on Ptolomy Geography Page 421-26,

noZdI lreNn pNb hlb kmj Sri<33gi mmZd pNSib niZH 60 mKki
 wASolgi HIngi prNsiZd fI> dwijrj Asi hI rib niZHsiZ Asigi mnZdgi
 Amni> msi mrMd AkPp wroL yUb pydi- kZblonni>

(13) R. M. Nath-Background of Assamese Culture Page-85.

(14) [k] SK. Latereate-Chinese their History and Culture, Page 111,

[S] R M Nath- Background of Assamese Culture Page 85,

(15) R. B Pemberton-Report on the N. E. Frontier of British India, Page 109), Para 4.

(16) [k] Dr. D. G. E Hall- History of south East Asia. Page 121.

[S] Thomas Watter- On Yuan chuyang's Travels in India, Vol. II.

[I] Ney Elias- History of Shans, Page 86. (Hudson Meitheis, Page 97.)

3> mtrbKki ciZIMbi fUdn ILl0N I tiK cTnb

ASolgi lbK AmsZ ciZ IMbi fUdn cTSib siZHb yb mi Srgi w mHKt pNSre> mSoln clribsi s-ILgi HbKkidmKn AyMbni> wh Am hb yl-mtrbKki ciZ IMbisiZ Asid ILl0N I tiK tlb midi SK cTtr? wh Asigi pUSM pib yMn II> mniprgit A0ISrb International Route A0Irb ciZ IMbisiZ Asid s- ILgidmK cTH0K cTsiN tlbdi tolde; kMcP HcPp cTnSibdi ILl0N I tiKkidmKni> mtrbKki ciZ IMbisiZ Asi Caravan Routes kln> UT toZdn cTp kZbn IMbisiZ Asid tTtn cTli> mSoln niZHi treL torbNdgi mnipr tMpK lMdM AmsZ ciZ IMbi lNdn AfgnishN (gNDR) ylbH 6 cI (17)>

mirbKki ILl0NbsiZn mniprgi ciZ IMbisiZd cTp hSibgi mtM Asi Sri< mZ 200gi mmZd A0In Dr. Harvey n lePI> Avirjn mnipr fUdn Aw cTSibsi Sri< mZ 900 gi mmZdni hIb fact Asi Sdbdgi Harvey n ArNb mT pibni> l0NbsiZn Sri< mZ 900gi mmZd tTtn cTnrKpdgi vrTbrs sr sNn mnipr AmsZ mt ciZ IMbisiZb SnrKlb tZ klnHd, vrTki AwZ noZp0K cidld lb nepL lbKki skyrjbs mc Avirjn mniprd lKpni; mtrbKki ciZ IMbi fUdn Aw lbKt cSibni>

ciZ IMbisiZ Asid pH0K psiN tlb ILl0L p0T<- mniprgi mg

IMbisiZ Asid Swldgi heNn lrbK AmsZ mirbKki ILl0NbsiZn pH0K psiN tSib p0TsiZgi mrKt Sgigi mg fin AH0Ibni> Sgidgi lrbKp mg fi Ad AfgnishNgi kHeNd y0Nb lUroPki sng siNn (18)> mtrbK fUn pSib mg fi Asi vrT pMnmKt mmiZ cTIMmi> klidsn mgi kbit Amdi wreZ kyd mg fi Asi niZHijn siZHI; Sgi mgn lteZb shrgi fjb fUb lsi lH0NSi> mgi AvigyN skNt lgi AhNb Ak, 36sb sr0Kt Sgi mg figi mrMd-

(17) Dr. Harvey - History of Burma - Page 9.

(18) do do do

“gcsti srir Dbti pscd scsHit cet<>

cinZ skmib ketok prtibt niy mNsy<>

hIn siZHI>

klidsn pLlib Sgi mggi fi(cinZ sK) Asit nTte mnipr ciZ IMbi
fUn pSribsi; mtrbKki tMpK IMdMd sb mg fis yMn mirbKki AmsZ
lrbKki ILlOnbsiZn AfgnisHN tNn pSi> Sgin mg sb ht rizd, mtn mg
fi hNn sSi; mtdgi tMdn kInHd Sgin mg sSi> mnipr Asi mggi hofMni;
msidgi Sgid, mH mH At IbKt sNdokSibni (19)> mniprd Political Agent
AolrMb Sir James Johnstone K.C.S. I. n Nineteenth Century klb pt rikd-
Sgidgi mtn mg sb tMSibni hIn lrbdgi Sir James Watt n Johnstonegi
ArNb mT Ad kKtn mgi Silk Industries in Manipur klb prbND Asi lSibni>
Johnstone tmiNn lSre; mgi ArNb mT Adgi ArNb mtZ tKpiSre>

mt mg STnlbsiZgi mrMd Sir Jamesn Holdokn HijiNSibni mn
HijiNbdgi fb mCKki mAoZ prPn UTpd mtZ cdb HoKlOl> Sir James
Watt Asi Industriesgi Expertni> mhK mniprd IKtn seKml, SrSL,
kmeZnciZb mg STnlfm lb mfM AyMb yeZSi; yMn kPn mtgi mg tiL yoKp
AmsZ sbgi mAoZ nnSi> mtM Adgi britis srkrn hljb mtZ lNn, Eco-
nomic Products of India klb fUSrb l lriK Ad lrg Sri<1893d foZSi> l lriK
Asigi Vol. VI, Part III gi cen 50mKti Sir Jamesn mniprd USib mg yoKp
AmsZ sb AmsZ fi Asigi mp ltn fjb, kNb pMnmK mc Sln yUI>

(19) Game Watt. K. C. I. E. Silk Industries in Manipur, Journal of the Society of Arts
No. 2733 Vol. iii Pages 562-71.)

rmyN kiskiNDy kNdNd mgdD, Ag AmsZ pNdr lpK pLIg mg sb
lbK - (tsM svrN kdyK srest:) pLIi> msi mniprni> ArHsstrd
svrNkd klb lMd HoKp mgn Swldgi heNn f hIn ktilyn hl> lM Asin
AwZ noZpOK vrT Aolbn mnipr Aolgni> (tsM svrNkd srest Vide Artha
Sashtra- Page 70 as translated by shamasastri)

mg hlb wh Asi sskrit nTte: Asmis nTte (Vide Dr, B K. Barua - Cultural
History of Assam- Page 94); msi mt whni>

mniprgi wn sb p0T

Sgi niZH0reL Utin IUci IbKki konZd Hb rjdT cZkn, Sri< mZ 152d
wn sb p0T myM bKt riygi kHeNd yoLIMb USi; p0TsiZ Asi mniprgi ciZ
IMbi INn prKpni hIbs mhKn SIKI (20)> mggi fi mSL mSL sndn tNnbd
Sgib mIHib pib zMIb mt siNmisiZn mtkeP, tbnciZb wgi p0H0KsiZ
Asi mirbKt Hdn yoLIMmoIdr? ST cb mg sbd Sgib nMb zMIbdi, ST cb
wTp wgi p0T sbd mtb Sgin pIK IKcrMmoI> AS0Igi IbK AmsZ IMbi
fUn prib wgi p0TH0KsiZ Asid AS0Igi AhLI mNn sb wgi p0T mSL mHeL
sn yUb msn tbni>

mniprgi sg0L

Aw (brMh,) kbo, myZ IbK (ksr,) tSeL (tripr), teSU (AsM) AmsZ
Sgi, p0ZnciZb IbKki sg0Ldgi mt sg0Ln p0T ArMb pbd, npimn Afb Sr
crg AsZb IMbi cTpd AmsZ kIn p0THdn AHPp IM cTpd- heNb gN ky
ISre (21)> hIrib IbKsiZ Asin mniprgi sg0Lb SwIdgi heNn yMn I>
Sri< mZ 900gi mmZd UTtrprbb vrTtgi AS0Igi IbK AmsZ IMbi fUdn
pSrib sg0LsiZ Asi, mt sg0L zKtni> mhvrTki svprbbd jDisHird
UTtrprbb vrTtgi sg0L lisiZ tr kTSibgi w yUI> srikrisnd sg0L
IS 21 AwZ noZp0K vrTtgikTSibgi w bisnprNd pLIi (22)> teSU niZH0
vskrvrMmNn nepL niZH0d sg0L lisiZ kNHR kTSibsi- niZsiZb yI (23)>
mniprgi sg0L Srs yUrMgni- teSUn AsK yMn sg0L fb zMI0I > mrMdi
mtM Asid teSU mcn mniprd cTH0K cTsiN t0I(24)> AwZ noZp0K vrTki

(20) Sk. Latureate- Chinese- their History and Culture, Page111.

(21) [k] Dr. George Watt- Commercial Products of India, Page 751.

[S]- R.B. Pemberton-Report on the N.E. Frontier of British India, Page 130-35.

(22) Dr. B. K. Barua- Cultural History of Assam Page-86.

(23) Asiatic Journal and Monthly Register for British and Foreign India China and
Australia, (1836) Page 220-221

(24) Thomas Watter- On Yuan n Chwang's Travels in India- Page 186.

IMdMdgi srikrisn AmsZ mnI jDisHird kTSib sg0LsiZ Asi - Aw, kb0,
Sgi tSeL , teSU AmsZ myZ IbK (ksr) IMsiZ Asigi sg0Ldgi AzKp fn
yZb heNSrb mt sg0Lni ; vskrvrMmNn kTSib sg0Ls mt sg0L l0In
A0Idrbs- AyMb mt sg0Lni>

mrA0Ins teSUsiZdi sg0Lb ki- “Assamese are greatly frightened by
horses. If a single trooper charges a hundred well armed Assamese, they all
throw their hands up to be chained as prisoners ” Journal of Bihar and Orissa
Reseaerch Society- Vol. I Page 191. ” mt sg0L ldn Aw niZH0n sg0L t0Zb
INmigi teZgoL seMb AmsZ Afb mt sg0L INmib teZgoL Ad seMgThNbsin
mt sg0L t0ZbsiZgi miZcT UTli (25)[k]> tibbTgi niZH0reN pZsM j0N
jZd- teSU AmsZ Aw IbKki mrKt kMb0j k0b IM Am lbgi wpLli> sg0L
Afb mS msidgi fSi> tibbTn mniprb kMb0j k0rMb ybgi AkNb mA0Z Am
msin UTli (25)[s]>

mt IpKtgi pSib At p0T

tejpt:-yMn kIngi mmZd vrTtgi tejpt Asi ILl0N p0T A0In mpNd
Hd0KSi> msi UTtr prbb vrTt h0l (26)> tejpt Asis periPlisn pLlib
mA0Z Asidgi yeZlbdI, mniprdgi pSibgi mA0 tseZI (27)>

jcNdN- Rexbourough n hIbdi mnip r, citZgoZ, ArkN AmsZ smt rd
jcNdN mrZ kIn h0l hI; mfMSiZ Asidgi Sgi IpK y0Si AmsZ Sgidgi
kociN cind prKtn IUroP y0Si (28)> rGn teSUD IKpd Amb jcNdN
(klgrdrm) USibgi w klidski rGbsgi 4sb Ak, AhNb sr0Kt yUri>
viMn mIHib pirb teSU niZH0n viMb peLhNnb jcNdN kTli (29)> mniprgi

(25) [k] Dr. D. G. E. Hall- Burma- Page 42.

[S] Dr. B.K. Barua- Cultural History of Assam Page -64.

(26) Dr. James Watt- Commercial Products- Page 310.

(27) Eutheris of Periplus translated by Schoff, page 8-49.

(28) Dr. B.K Barua- Cultural History of Assam Page 89.

(29) Mahabharata Sabha- Page 30-38

poT yMn mirbKki ILlōNbsiZn pSi; AsigMb ILlōL poTsiZ Asigi mrMd
sn pNb ApiKp prbND Asid zMdbn, Sr hISrib Asid teNsiNb tre>

mtn ylrMb IbKsiZ

I tihski AdikL AmsZ mDyM jgt Sgi; Aw, kbo AmsZ SnoZpoK Hb
Aesiygi IbKsiZd mt ILlōNbsiZn tTtn ILlōNb cTIMmi (30)> R. B.
Pemberton n hI, “mt ILlōNbsiZn niZHi AmsZ lrbti treL Anigi mrKt
Ib IMdMd, kM kZdn ILlōNb cTli... mSoIn ynNgi loyrMdgin low sNn tb
IMdMd, Smti AmsZ siZgsiZgi mrKt, teSugi SnoZpoKt, niZHi AmsZ
vmogi mrKt trib sNsiZgi IMd yMn toIn cTli> hIrib IMsiZ Asid
mSoIn December dgi April fUbggi mnZdn AmK heNn toIn ILlōNb cTli
(31) [k]”>

ILlōNbt nTtn INdbS cTIMI> Sri<639d mtgi sgoL toZb teZgoLn
kle IbK jy tSi (31)[s]

4> mniprgi ciZ IMbisiZdgi Sgi cTSib bldD viKssiZ

mt rbKki ciZIMbisiZd s INgidmK AmsZ ILlōN I tiKkidmK cTSib
misiZgi mrMd Sr hISre> mtZ Asid IMbisiZ Asid DrMm sNdōKnbgidmK
cTSib misiZgi mrMd w Amnit hIri> bldD DrMm Asi vrTbrsdgi Sgi
ySi> DrMm Asi sNdōKnB Sgi IbKt cTSib misiZn mtrbKki ciZ IMbi
AmsZ tMpKki IMdM fUdn Sgi ySibni (32)> mSoIn AhNbd mtb bldD
DrMm IhNnb hoTnrMI, hoTnb mh yNdrbd Sgi pZSibni> Sri< mZ 300

(30) Armit kumar Nag-Cultural Heritage of Manipur (March of India, 1958 Page 25)

(31) [k] R. B. Pemberton- Report on the North Eastern Frontier of British India,
Pages 130- 35.

(S) Rajgiya- (Chronicle of Kale Kings) Yumjao Singh- History of Manipur-
Page-11.

(32) [k] Dr. Hu Shih-China and Western World Page 16.

[S] Sardar K. M. Pannikar- India and China Page 17.

mKki mtMd bldD viKssiZ prcrd peNdn, mt niZHreN Sb t'reN Sn HrMm Asi lge t'rMI; Adb prjsiZn ydbdgi viKssiZgi hoTnbd mh yNSide (33)> pSrib t'rbs, fTp tLlbs bdDgi mrTti flib, mgi mrTtib mhdeb AoIn lTnrib mt lIgi mkoKt bdDgi jt tb mkoKkMn toZhNb, AsinciZb prmNsiZ Asin bldD viKssiZn mnipr tMpKt kIn ldn DrMm prcr kNn t'rMbggi AseZb mAoZ UTli> myZgi whni hIn “sri” Asi snmhi DrMm cTpsiZn lHoKSre> msigi mhTt hZ hIb wh Asin sijiNnre> mSoIn hZ Asi mt whni hI> msi AoZ “nnipdme hZ” hIb bldD mNtr Asigi ArOl b wh hZ Asini>

mt rbKt noMjb mh yNdrb Sri< mZ 27 ki swld viKssiZ Asi ynN, skcwnciZb Sgigi mSHb srKt hIjiNSre(34)> ASolgi lbKtgi cSidn ynNd DrMm prcr tlb viKssiZgi IciZb np Ad AblOkteswr kOl> viKssiZ Asin mniprgi mSHb ciZgi lMdMd (hjiKn Chin Hill knrib cSidn Sri< stbdi Anisbgi AhNb srKt DrMm prcr tOl (35)> tNtr DrMm cTp kZbsiZs Sri< 300gi dwld mnipr fUdn noZpOK Aesiygi lMdMsiZd cSi (36)> ASolgi lIw lIhTlOnsiZd sskriT wh yMnyUribsigi srK Srdi Tantricism gi prvbni>

ynNdgi mnipr tb lMbigi mAoZ

nipLsb Sri< stbdi loI rMdI lI cTp np Amn ynNdgi mnipr ylb lMbi Asigi mAoZ AmsZ msid cTpd HeZnSib shr siZgi mmiZ- mSgi AsMn siZHI<>-

“AhNbd, tokiN (ynNgi- AHolb shr)dgi SoZsNdn ynNseN SL tI> mHd noZcPpZn AsM lKpn siveI AmsZ seLbIN treL Anigi mrKt lb cUkoleZ shr yI>

(33) Dhabala Singh- An Outline History of Manipur Page 24

(34) Dr. P. C. Bagchi- India And China- Page 8.

(36) Magarjuni Kunda Inscription of Second Century A.D.

(36) R.M. Nath- Background of Assamese Culture Page 96.

“cUkoleZ shrdgi IMbi Asi IMloZ Ani fZSre> AhNb IMSIn sebIN
treL mygi lteM mNnb IMdM INHoKtn S noZp0K pZn hIHrKlg lrbti
treL y\Si> mtZ Asidgi “lo” k\lb SL mnKt Aw lbKki loyrM (Frontier)
HeZI> mH mH ciZhUsiZgi IMdM INHoKlg tZg AmsZ mNdlgi mrKt lb
sili shr fl> mtZd tUmiN (pgN) shrgi myd cLIKpn Aw konZ- proM
(sriSetr) y\l> proMdgi SoZsLIKtn niZHi treL lLlg kbo tMpK fl>
msidgi mnipr t l>

“cUkoleZ shrdgi SldorKp Anisb IMloZ Adn noZcPpZn hIHrKtn
teZcoZ (momiN) shr t l! “mi” ciZjU INHoKtn lrbti treNn koNb vmo IMdM
y\Si> mHd loZswN treL lLlg, niZHi treL mpNd t l> msidgi kbo tMpK
fUrg mnipr fl’(37)>”

Sri< 800 d mniprgi ciZ IMbigi fivM>

mtM swld p0Kp cNdrGpt k\lb b\ld viKs Am mnipr fUdn ynNd
HZSi (38)> Sri< 16 sb stbdid mtrbK fUd0Ktn viKs bdDgPtn ynN
cSi> mgi pNsigi wrid ynNdgi mtrbK tb IMbi Asigi mA0Z mt
l rMMi(39)>

mt klkrsiZn y\rmB mirbKki IMdM

ASolgi pZ, ls, jg0lgi A0jsiZn ltihski Adi kLd kbo, Aw, Sgi
AmsZ S noZp0K AesiYgi lbKsiZd ASolgi sskritigi fjb mA0Z UTSi(40)>
mDyM jgts ASolgi klkrsiZn lbKsiZ Asi y\Si> mniprgi niZH0reN
kreNcn Sgi niZH0gi konZd mt pZ AmsZ jg0lgi AfUb A0j kZb Am HSi >

(37) Dr. P C. Bagchi- India and China, Page 18.

(38) Dr. S. K. Bhuyan - Anglo- Assamese Relations. Page 14.15.

(39) G Tucci- Sea and Land Travels of a Buddhist- Sadhu in the 16th century. A. D.
(India Historical) Quarterly, Voll, vii, Pages 683- 701.)

(40) Amit Kumar Nag - Cultural Heritage of Manipur. (March of India- March 1958,
Page 25.)

mt Aojisiz Asigi hsiZb msn STHb kld STl0lb Ubd Sgi niZH0reN yMn
peNSi> mtM Ad Sri< 785 ni (41)> Adi kL AmsZ mDyM jgt mt pZ lsg
Aojisizn vrTbrsgi myoN A0lb mfM AyMb y0Si (42)> mt SLIK lsg AkNb
prvb, gjrTki doh k0b ssKt tb Ul> Sri< 1400d nepL AmsZ tibbTt
sKnb lsd mt SLIK lsg tseZb prvb t l (43)>

wro l

mniprgi ciZlMbi msiZ yMSre> lmbisiZ Asid lrbK AmsZ mirbK
mcsiZn noZcP AmsZ noZp0Kki tozN tozNb lbKsiZd cTH0K cTsin t0Si>
Sri< mZ 900gi mmZd AS0lgi lmbisiZd msK n0b mi cTnrKle> AS0lgi
lmbisiZ Asi fmNbsin mS0lb AmK seMgTnbgi w Asi Governor General
gi Councilgi mwcTp Member Amn Treaty of Yandabo SNnb mtZd h0d0KSi>
mn “We may expect to open new roads for commerce with Yunan and other
south western provinces of the Celestial (Chinese) Empire through
Manipur”h0Si (44)>

prbND Asigi Aro0lb wh preZ lrbKp mtZ Asid Sgigi AfUb kbi
cyigi wh- “The act is past; the ancestor is no more but life and gratitude
remain” Asi niZsiZIKl> AS0lgi sskriti AmsZ svytgi mzLb ciZl0L
mpN lNn cTSrib lmbisiZ fUdn mirbKt chi- 8000 gi mmZd sNd0KlMb>
mt AhlIMmNsiZdi lSidre; mS0ln tKlMb sn-lmbisiZdi lhrri> lmbi AmNb
A0ldns heNn fb lmbidi seMb A0lH0Kt re>

(41) R M Nath- Background of Assamese Culture Page 89

(42) Amit Kumar Nag- Cultural Heritage of Manipur (March of India, March, 1958
Page 25.)

(43) do do

(44) Secret Correspondence (Minutes on the Treaty of Yandabo) May, 12, 1826.

mt rbKt ArjysiZn SNdb

mt rbKt ArjysiZn SNdSibsi mS0In AwZHb vrTbrsd mrcēTn pLIb
mtZd Anlb IbK lnnb HbK pISTIKp mtZdni (1)> mtM Ad Itihsn Sb jg
kygi mmZdni(2)>

IbK Asid SNH0rKlib ArjysiZsi msd Arjygi AseZb IceLlib
kZbni; At j tigi crl-mr0ndn p0Kp mKsL kZ IP nTte(2 s)> mir0N kymKti
n0n SNdrKp kZbsig hNn l rMb mig yeZHinrMmi; AeLh0zdgi l rKp misiZg
n0n SNdrb ArjysiZg ceT-cNnn lmiNnb h0Sib mtM Asi Sri< mZ 1000 dni
(3)> mtM Asid hNn l rMb nisd (Austrie), drbir AmsZ gNDrbbisiZg
ArjysiZg tiNndn Anlb j ti Am H0KSi; Ari An0 crl mr0ndn tiNnSibdgi
H0rKlib j ti Asi mt ni> j ti Asi vrTt hNn l rMb kZbg n0n lKp ArjysiZg
pNsiNdn A0l Sib hiNd j tigi mnZ cLli; mS0l Asi hiNdni; mS0l gi DrMms
hiNd DrMmni; mS0l gi IbK mt rbK Asi hiNd rjyni (4)>

-
- (1) Sir James Johnstone, K. C. S. I.- My Experiences in Manipur and Naga Hills.
Page 130'
- (2) (k) Diksitar- Aryanisation of East India (Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. xxi,
Page 29-33.)
(S) Dr. Brown - Statistical Account of Manipur (1872) Page 21.
- (3) "This Synthesis take a definite shape and its character and line of movement was
fixed forever as F.W. Thomas has noted it , the Indian Man as result of the Fusion of the
Aryan and Dravidian, Mongoloid and Austrie came into being at the end of the Vedic
period i.e. by 1000 B.c."
Dr. SK Chatterjee- Place of Assam in the History and Culture of India, Page 10.
- (4) Racially the Meitheis are a deeply mixed ethnic group. West has mixed with the
East and North with South. The Chinese have blended with Aryans, Mongolians with
the Dravidians. This mixture creates the "pure" Manipuri called Meithei who live in the
valley... This mixture of bloods have made the Manipuris both beautiful and healthy. As
a nation, there is no monotony of homogeneity. Some are fair, some are dark; some
more predominantiy Indian; others more Burmese."
Faubion Bowers, The Dance in India. Page 108.

ArjysiZn SNdrKtriz mmZd mtrbKt lrmB svyt Asi yMn wZb HKkini; ArjysiZn prKp svyt AmsZ sskritigi fjb mCK pMnmK lsiNb zMSi (5)> Anlb mCK lsiNbsin Arib mt svytgi yMfM HgISib nTte, Anlb mpZgL hPptni; heNn kNSThLlg vrTki hiNd svyt mnZd yUdn vrTtiy hiNd sskritigi AceTp yMbi A0lbtini (6)> mt svytgi HoldoKp sKtM Amdi- msgi sKA0Z kldn Hmbg l0lnn At svytdgi Ayb srK lsiNb zMb Asini> gN Asi ceNbn, vr tiy hiNd svytgi yZleN sr A0lrbs, bZgli, tmiL, gjrtinciZb sskritid ltb fjSrb sKl0N ky mt svytd Ub flibsini> mseK ms kyn tiLlb mt svyt Asi , mtrbKki tMpK lMdMd h0Sibni AmsZ sreP fSibni> mtgi tMpK lMdM Asi mrdyNni; wZSrb svyt Amb niZHijb mh yLhNb zMb mrdyNni; svytgi mzL fdrb ciZmisiZn kld0Zb ciZsiZgi mrvmin k0lsiNb mrdyNni (7)>

Sgi AmsZ S noZp0K Aesiygi lbK pMnmK HMhTp zMb bldD DrMmb mlpKn HiZlg hiNd DrMmb mrceTn Hmb AmsZ hiNd rjy Am A0ln lePp zMSib AsimK mtrbKn vr tiy hiNd svyt pib AH0lb Sd0L Amni (8)>

(5) “The History of Manipur bears ample evidence of vitality and capacity of recoupment.”

Dr. S.K. Bhuyan Studies in the Assamese Literature, Page 92-93.

(6) “The Manipuris have a common heritage with the other Hindus in their allegiance to the Sanskritic Hinduism as represented by the vedas, the Upanishads the two epics- Mahabharata and Ramayanas and Puranas, Particularly the Bhagavata Purana”

Dr. S. K. Chatterjee- A Manipuri Purana (Manipur Public Library, Annual Number, 1954- Page 6)

(7) [k] “Manipur Valley is a singular oasis of comparative civilisation and organised society, set in the midst of a congeries of barbarous peoples” C. I Lyall

Introduction to the Meitheis by T. C. Hudson.

[S] “Amid headhunters, aborigines and predatory and warring neighbours Manipur Valley is an oasis of Civilisation” - Faubion Bowers - The Dance in India. Page 110.

(9) “While Burma had accepted the mild and gentle religion of Buddha, Manipur had been taken into the pale of Hinduism and had imposed upon itself burdensome restrictions of caste and ritual from which its greater neighbour is happily free.”

-C. I. Lyall- Introduction to Meiteis by T.C. Hudson.

2> pṛniK jgt mtrbKki sKtM

mtrbKt hNn lRmb drbir, nisd, gNDrbb AmsZ nṇ SNdrKp
ArjysiZn pNsiNdn mt kḷb hiNd j ti Am HḷKSibsi Sri< mZ 1000 (hḷbdi
pṛniK jg hṛKpdni) hḷbmHKt pNSre> jg Asid lSib mrAḷb prNsiZd
siZHrMb mtrbKki sKtM Ad mtZ Asid UTnnb hḷTnri> prNsiZ Asin
tKp zMb vgoLd vrTbrs pMnmK cLli; vgoL Asigi mnZd mtrbKs yUl
(9)> mrM Asin mtrbKp prNsiZ Asid meSli nTtrg mnipr kḷnSi;
vrTbrsgi mnZ cNb AHḷb hiNd rjyni hḷn tseZn tKl>

mtrbKp meSli kḷb

prnisiZgi mrKt AHḷb Aḷlbdgi mhprN kḷb mhvrTt mtrbKp
meSli kḷl> mhprN Asigi vismprbb, ADyy 87, slḷK 8-9d lḷK Asib
meSli kḷdn tseZn tKli (10)> mhvrTki mtZd lḷ skNd prNds, mtrbKp
meSli hḷb mmiZ Asin kḷdn lḷK Asigi mrM siZHri (11)> Udygiri kḷb ciZ
Asi mtrbKki (meSli) gi AHḷb ciZ Amni hḷn prN Asin lḷsi lHḷLli>
ciZ Asi mtrbKt l hḷbsi rmyN kiskiNDy kNd srg 38, srḷK 54ds
tseZn UTli(12)> pṛniK jg hḷbdgin Sri< 1800 hḷb fUbgī sZlḷb mtM Asid

(9) “The whole of India was brought within the pale of Puranic geography including that of the Mahabharata. -Dr. S. K. Chatterjee- place of Assam in the History and Culture of India, Page, 12.”

(10) dronNtr jḷto vgdTt prtPbN>

mgdDisc kliZgsc pissc biswmPte>

prgjyḷtisdn nrip< kḷsly brihdbḷ>

meSli krbiNdsc triprsc sMbet>

(11) AH prbbsyZ mNjN brisv Dwjpdḷ digby>

Udygiri vdr gorK pḷNdroTKL ksi meSli swst:>

(12) prirbbsyZ disi nirmn krit tT triddeswr:>

t t< pr heMmy< srinḷdy prbbt<>

mtrbKp mSli hIn SIKI> Sri< 1717t Ib Ist-INDiy kMpenigi ced
mtrbKs meSli hIn pLIi> IbK Asigi niZHreN gṛsyMn kMpnid Sri<1763
d pib Gosn p trd mhrjn mrbKp meSli des hI (13)>

meSli hIb wh Asi myZSI hIb Sgigi wh Asidgi HōKpni (14)> Sgi
IbKki mSHb IMdMd Ib misiZn mtb myZ (mi) +S (AHōIb) I (pT) nTtrg
Acḷb pTki mpNd tbmi hIn kḷI> myZSI hIb wh Asidgi HHSidn prNsiZd
meSli hIn ISibni AmsZ teSU (AsM) AmsZ myZIbK (ksr) ki min mgl
nTtrg moglI hISibni>

mtrbKp mnipr kḷb

ASolgi IbKp mhvrTn mniprs kḷI> AswmeD jgygi sgoL INdn
mtrbK cIKp ArjjNb mcnp przZb (bbrbhN) niZHreNn mIHib pidn
sgoL mNSibgi wrM Ad pNbd SNnrib wfM Asid mtZcdb HōKlōI> sgoL
mtZ INdn mH mH IKpd ArjjNn teSU (prgjyōtispr) niZH mIHib piSi
(15)> mHd siND IMdMd cSi(16)> siND Asi teSU IbK (prgjyōtispr) gi
mceT treTki mnZd mceT Amni; mtrbKk heK tInb mceTni (17)> siND
nTtb teSU (prgjyōtispr) IbKki mceT trK Adgi mmiZdi biNd, jy,

(13) Gourasyam's Declaration (1763) ratifying the Anglo - Manipuri Treaty of 1762.

(14) R. M. Nath - 'Background of Assamese Culture' Page 89.

(15) prgjyōtismHvyty bycrTshroTtm<>
vgdTttNj sTtr nirsjṛN krKs<

vrT- AswmeD 75>1

(16) sNDbrrvbd jdD t t sTsy kiritin:>
hTses mhrj htnNc strpi>

v< Asw: 77|1

(17) sPt SNdsntNmDye t trb sPt prbbt<>
biNdsiNdrjjyscNdr kcs siND smS<>

kmSy tNtr>

kcs cNdr, siND, AmsZ smSni> siND niZH zMlb mtZd ArjjNn mtrbK
(mnipr) cSi (18)> mtrbK niZH przzbgi mSTtgi mIHib flb ArjjNn
myM lbK hstinpr hNbd lbK Asigi ciZIMbi fUdKlg siND tSi; mHd
teSU lbK (prgjyotispr) ySi; mH mH cIKtn pTn (rjgrih) dHZSi(19)>
sibrM APten mhvrTt pLlib mnipr Asi mdrgi mnKt HMI; swmi
dynNd srswt in msib Amerikd SiLli; Dr. Cunningham n msib rTnprgi
AwZd lSiLli; ngeNdrnHn mnipr Asi gNjM AoIHlLi; rj mohN nHn msib
hridwr mnKt HMI; pNdiT Amndi mhvrTt pLlib siNH Asib pkishNGi
prdes siND AoIn lIdn mniprb krci mnKt Hd> AsigMb AoIb ydb mT
ky pinri> bysn pLlib siND Asi mtrbKk tInb teSU lbKki mceT Amni
hIb fact (AcMb) Asimt SIMlbi, mSoIn mSL mHeL kygi colroL loLlibsi
tIrMloldbni> mtrbKtgi hstin (diLli) cTSibd siND (teSU lbKki mceT)
AmsZ prgjyotispr (teSU) fUrg rjgrih (pTn) HZSibsi mHKt hISrib
pNdiTsiZ Asin SiLlib mfM Asid bysn pLlib mnipr Ad lSiNb trbdi,
AoIHokte; DrMmrjgi AswmeD jgys mpZ fb AoIHokte> mrMdi pNdiTsiZn
cThNniZb IMbi IMloZsiZ Adgi mtZ INn cTSibdgi ArjjN myM lbK
hstinpr ylb sKzM zMlOl>

mHKt piSrib mtiK cb prmN kyn mhvrTt pLlib mnipr Asi
mtrbKni hIb AcMb (fact) Asi tseZn UTSre> mhvrTki mtZd ISib
prNsiZn mnipr hIn pLlib pMnmK mtrbKpni> bysn lbAnisb mhprrN
vgbTt mtrbKp mnipr kOl (20)> mhvrTt Irib wrisiZ Asi Anlb mAoZd

(18) krmeN shyNtwb bicrN prsrsv>
mnipr pterdes mpNdyT sh pNdb<>

mhvrT, Arsw: 79| 49

(19) Angcssctrg nibriTtohH kiritvriT>
jdricsysmpede pr rjghsTd>

mhvrT Asw< 80| 52

(20) lrbNt SI pyZb styZ bbrbhnm>
mnipr pt < sohpitT st; ptikst<>

vgbT, 9bM skrIND, slOk 32>

lIdn jminin lIriK Ams lSi; mdgi mmiZs mhvrT kI> msids, jminin
 mtrbKp mnipr hIn pLI> mtrbKki niZH citrbhNb DrMm ceNb niZHni
 hIn jminin siZHSi(21)> citrbhNgi mtZd pNb mtrbKki niZH pr zZb
 (bbrbhN) AmsZ mn wyeNb lbK Asigi mrMd jminin hI<-

“bbrbhNn pNb mnipr Asid lb misiZdi AcMb zZI AmsZ npisiZn
 mproIbd vKti kIde; niZHs bedh AmsZ prj pMnmKn bsdeb (sri krisn)
 d mHwI kTli AmsZ At kns SNde> * * * lbK Asid mi kZn tI; mSolgi
 ms yMn f AmsZ ljb Srdt peNjb zMI AmsZ ntigi kMm fiyoZ tI> * *
 * * hs dDj AmsZ At niZHsiZn mniprgi niZHd chi SdiZgi loIpOT
 kI(22)>”

mtrbKp mnipr kIdn AmsZ lbK Asigi tirH mzd snN tIrg ArN
 SvM fgni hIdn, rdrjmL prNn ASolgi lbKki wrM pib hI(23)> lbK
 Asigi ciZ(Udygiri), pT (loKtK) AmsZ rdrjmLn siZHSib tirHsiZ Asigi
 AkPp w brMhprNd yUri; mtrbK Asi mniprni AmsZ mtN gNDrbbni
 hIbsi brMhprNn tseZn tKI (24)> mtrbKki mib gNDrbb kIribsi AcMbni

(21) mnipreswr rjN DrMmjny citrbhnM>

(22) rmy mnipr nM bbrbhN plit>
 bidytimeb bkNH sHpit bisnnKsito>
 nor stybrt jtr nrjySc ptisebik>
 bedrH sstr nipN vti jtr mhjn>
 citnZ bsdebsy nnyZ ciNtZ prkrbte>

* * * * *

tst pst jONkirnZ nityt sbbivsitM>

* * * * *

hs Dwjdi virdTt prtypdTt prtypdZ nrip< kr<>

(23) mnipre debtirH pNc kNd srobrM>
 ttr srikMn tirH sentiHo mKti misciti>

(24) bidyDr s gNDrbb sritirH brMhnohrd>
 stirH loKpISy mnipr giriZ tH> 26|23

(brMhprNgi AcMb mT Asi skNdprNn sNd0Kn tKli (25)> jminin
mtrbKkimiSiZnntigi kMm t0I hIbsins IbK AsigimisiZ Asi gNDrbbni
hIb tseZn UTpni> mtsiZ Asi bsdeb (srikrisn) dHwI kTli hIb jminigi
wzZ Asin mSoI Asi hiNdni; mSoIgi IbK mtrbKn hiNd rjyni hIbsi
myeK heNn IhLli>)

p0rniK jgki mtZd

p0rniK jgki mtZd Ib sskriT I IriKsiZns mtrbKp mnipr k0I>
mnipr hIn k0dn tNtrgr (sskriTki I IriK Am) n IbK Asigi w I Si
(26)> Sri<1378d g0pLvTtn sskriT I0Nd I rMb I IriK bLIL criTt AS0Igi
IbKki wrM hIbd mnipr hIb whn h0I> Sri<1578d AnNd vTtn Ib I IriK
bLIL criT prisiTtds mtrbKp mnipr k0I AmsZ mt niZH0n bLILb
mIHib piSibgi w I ri (27)> mtrbKp mnipr hIn bgdest SnrMbggi pr mNdi
mHKt pNSrib I IriK Ani Asin mtik cn piri>

teSU niZH0 rjeswrd mgi mNt ri brbrwn, mtrbKki niZH0 jysiZhgi
pricy pibd, mt niZH0b mnipr niZH0, bbrbhNgi Dr AmsZ AseZb Set ri
hIb Asins mtrbKp teSUn mnipr hIn SnrMbggi myeK Ib sSini(28)>

(25) Asny mer kNstrjy pspLkir ksmir>

AtisrtgN kLtAriNdrbN rstr:>

brMhprdrbbrmr bnrjy kirtciN k0IInd<>

vLIpl0L jtsr kNH SsG0s kcikSy<>

AeKcrnn bisw< sbrN vrbb sbrN dibsTsc>

g0rbcirnibsNti netrNjmdi gNDrbb:>

(26) mnipresd ciNty mNtrnZ prNrPke>

tNtrgr - Edited by Swami Nigamananda, Page 130.

(27) t tsckr bidroh mnipr ptiz prti>

mNhin0 bvbhT stritsc gn< sh>

(28) Dr. S. K Bhuyan- Tungakhungia Buranjee, Page 53.

Sri:1800d teSU konZ rgprdgi pU lldn mtrbKki mrMd Francis Himalton (East India Company gi Officer) n l Sib Report Adds lbK Asib mnipr kll (29)> Sri: 1762d mt niZHll jysiZhn East India Company g tlnb sNDi- p tr Add mtrbKki mmiZ mnipr hln piri> l rejsiZns lbK Asib mnipr hln Slibsi nKn b teSU lbKtgi hlrgni>

“ciZn koIn pNsb, hUn koIn pNzKp mnipr sn lbK”- mt pMnmKn npLg loInnHlnzdgi hlnrKI> ASo lgi lbKt lb Swldgi klrb sskriT l l riK Drnishitds lrbKp mnipr kll (30)> ciZHSoMb mhrjn l rejsiZg tlnb sNDi p trd mtrbKp mnipr hln tKSibsimKns mt n mrbKp Hlnzdgi mnipr klnrKpgi wfM Asi myeK lb heLhNbni>

mt rbKt hiNd DrMm AmsZ svyt

Sri:107 (hlbdi sMbT 164) d sskriT loNd debngri myeKt seL hKtn cThLli; seL Asid l rMb mroLdi c trsDi t rsvd 2 sNbT 164” Asini>. niZHll seL sskriT loNd hKp Asin- loL Asi lbK Asigi rjvs AoIre; msi hb min niZHllkoN ylnnb AHoIb pMb AoIre; msi nnb migi firL ml cMb mtM AoIre hlb tseZn tKI> sMbT 164gi mmZ chi c kydgi hln sskriT loNgi AceTp yMfM mtrbKt l rehbsi pr mN cdrb wni> chi Am Anigi mnZd cIKp mirbKki loL Amn lbK Amgi rjvs miTn kPpd AoIb sKy yde; AoI fM HoKtb wni> Pebul Peliot n lb Sgi l tihst Sri: stbdi Anisb hlb mtMd mtrbKt mgNceNb brMhN (Great Brahmin) l reh l ri (31)> Peliot n lePlib mtM Asi coNHmLli; mtM Asiddi sskriT loL Asi rjvs AoIn mtrbKt AtoM AreMb SvM fSre> mtM Asigi chi c Srgi mmZd sskriT loL AmsZ shity sNdoKn b mtik mgN ceNb bed hb brMhNsiZ Asi

(29) Francis Himalton- An Account of Assam (1800), Page 76-83

(30) mniml Am jKtZ mninM privrjnT>
mnipr t t: Syt t tonsydwi vrT>

-Drni shit>

(31) R.M. Nath-Background of Assamese Culture, Page89.

metrbKt SNddn lrmB soldbni> mSoln chi c ky cn noMjbgj mmLn sMbT
 164 d lbK Asid sskriT l0Lb rjvs A0Inb zMSibni> Sri< 300 gi swld
 lb Sgi l lriKsiZd mtrbKp brMhNgi ApiKp lbK hln siZHb Asin
 lbK Asid brMhN msiZ yMn lre; mSoln yoKSTcb hiNd DrMm AmsZ svyt
 Asigi mnZd mtrbK Asi pMc cle hlb UTli> Sri<860 d ASolgi lbK
 Asid lKlMb Sgi lpKki lfcTp np Amn lb l lriKt lbK Asigi misiZdi
 s, sL cde; mSolgi mrKt pNji AmsZ brMhN yMn l hl (32)>

niZH0reN SoZteKc yolreNbn Sri<799 d lhNdn HnMb kori koMpKt
 yUrib wroL Asin mtrbKt hiNd DrMm AmsZ svyt Asigi mr ky ceTn
 tSibge hlb tseZn tKc> H0ld0Kns Hlgi sibniZb DrMmn mr l clHb
 AmsZ mdgi mtZd srikrisnb vKti t0nrKp mtZ Ad kori koMpK Asigi
 wroLdgi tseZn Sbn, mdd lb l0Nd Ad lkl klhNdn mSdi piri:-

“srihri kMS0K msiZ 721 spt l lniZH0 SoZteKc yolreNp niZH0
 A0lpt l l p niZctn l lki H0cNtki l lriK prN Am fcy> l lniZH0 SoZteKc
 yolreNpki wne Sz0> niZH0 An prN Asiki yHtki mtM kln sibp debip
 pj trpt sibki debiki H0cNtki sid yl nt yl AnimKp fcre> prN
 Asip mtM nTtn nm miA0l pn fKlpti l A0dn siA0; ASK AU ttn siA0;
 nhK nirbs A0lA0; sk kl pMnmK HZt cTp A0lsno> niZH0 Aki yHne>
 prN Asip nm miA0l pn fKpt l m niZH0 fUtn (ShNdn) Aki A0l ke niZl pdi
 An mmZt h lSrib sP Asi lePn fA0> niZH0 Aki yHne> prN Asip fKpt
 l rTti zm AhMne, AHM AhUne, sn SoZnZ mn 7 ne, ciZ hkr mn 7ne, hnp l
 mtoN 7ne Asin Ahiz noZyl t yto (l rTl0)> mi Ani sfte> ”

Asip l rTcrpti mi Atn niZb HZze> Asip l rTnp picti (grM,
 niyM) A A A swH, swH, swH, myeK trKm Asin lto> l lriK Asin
 fUlKktpti kMSiZ 1792 spt fUlKtne> he miA0! lePn SA0>

“srisibp SrMn h lke> l lriK Asi fKp niZH0 ti sib depi AnimKki
 H0cN lb niZH0n fjrKtne> h ljiKti wrM Am h lke> kMSiZ 1792 spt lpK
 wH0K Ac0b Am H0KlKtne> Add hri (srikrisn) k0b l l Atn noZkSitne!

Atgi mtZt knes (gnes) klb lIn lIriK mZktpp mZt hNn Stn knesn
 lI chM hMfhMtOl mKk lOlIn nm mi AoIn poKtn Abtr tIrKtne> mn sn
 lpp ScoKn coKtn pirKtne> lSZ hIke> niZH 89 mtki depin miki
 mpokt poKtn niZH Amki mH ImreN AoIrKtn mtki mpKt sorreNn
 ctn mi AoIn poKIKtn niZH AoIrKtne> niZH Atk kr (gr) Atk lI
 chMhMf hMHoln poKlp lIrP (lIkZb) Atk tiNtn lpKAt zKmnrKtne>
 lIki fMIP (fMnlbgi kZIP) hPIKtne-SA0>

“lInizH 9m (mK) fMIP hPIkne> seKpiN mHoN 9 SLI tne> sn HZ lp
 HZ slkne> pspmhmnik kp tol l At srpk, sm AzopsZ lktne> niZH
 pNp 89n lOl hrktne- lePn SA0> kr (gr) Atn niZH krki mtik Sp Amn
 mc lm pirktne> niZH 89mn (mKn) mp l rTlktne> he miAo! lePn SA0! An
 Sp nTte; sibki yHne> tfttp wni AmsZ niZH Atn sip drg, knes klb lI
 Asip mn AtTp ltn niZl kni> Atgi mhn rsyN klb DrMmpsZ fcrkni>
 sip, drg, knes kp lIp niZcrp he miAoIpsiZ Ao! hISirip mrM Asi
 SipiK m (mhKn) zMn (pMnmK) fcrktne> AmsZ hIke! lIriK Asi
 fKIKtpti bisw krMm kp lIn miki mpokt poKltn mn fKIKtne>

“he miAo! niZH An hlp nTte; sipki yHne; lePn SA0> AmsZ hIke
 sipp fnp lIniz- AoZsriZ Sog Asim riZ swH- lImiZ Asip H12 soNkni>
 poTyUti hSgoK mn 12 ne, skol hidK mpN 12 ne, sL AzZpi, Ampi, Azpiki
 mSoMne, ceZne, HoI tiZne, meNkrKne, HUMne Asi SipiK lOlIn pj tOkniAe>
 w Asiti debip fcb wne> w Asip soNcrb niZcrpti HZ, t, m, lsiZ,
 nZsiT, Asi SipiKt sirolAe; niZp HZAe>

“lsb hIke> sibp niZke, debip niZke, gnesp niZke hIps myeK
 Asip soltn solAo! lePn fkne SA0> kr(gr) Asip hNn fcb niZH Atti
 lIpK fp niZHne> kr Atki niZH Atn peNp l rTcre hIrKk kMsiZ
 lisiZ Am nh AoIn pNminkne AmsZ niZH Atk kr (gr) Atk lOlntn
 noZkSitne> sibki debiki Sy fktne> sib dewi2mKki Sy yrk Attki
 hriki (srikrisngi) mnI AoISigt pne; miki mpokt poKlroltpne> he
 miAoIpsiZ Ao! niZH Aki yHne> lIriK nti A mKtn sibgi mnI mKt
 AoIrpti mZkno! prN Asiki w Asip niZH Atn Hcn l rTlpti l-kr,
 prM- hitK 3 (AhM) p debin piktne> niZH Aki yHne SA0!”

mHKt piSrib kori kMpKki wrL Asi sriyMjU siZhn mgi Report
on the Archeological Studies in Manipur (1935) gi cen 36|44d f0ZSre> kori
kMpK Asi mhKn fyeZ SLdgi Ibni>

mt rbKki brMhNsiZn sskriT loNd l l riK l rMI> Drni shit AmsZ
sibgy mnip rgi pNdiTsiZn Ibni> mt A0jsiZn l rMb sskriT l l riKsiZgi
wfM Asi mHKki prbND “HIngi shity” d mtZ cn pNSre>

Anisb srK
mt lmgI AH0Ib mc Srgi
mtiK mH0n siZHb mtZ

1891gi shidsiZl

wri wSoZ <- tZ 2-9-1890 gi AhiZgi IL zMdn mniprgi siZhsN srijKt klcNdrn l|h|re> klikt cTtn srijKt srcNdrn I rej srkrd siZhsN hNjiNbiy hIn drSst HSi> drSst Asigi mrMd I rej srkrn tb wrePti-mniprgi siZhsN srijKt srcNdrd pidb, mnU IbZzo klcNdrd pib AmsZ jbrj tikeNdrjiTp mnipr wZmd bNdi HMb Asini> tZ 22-3-1891 I, noZmljiZ nmiTKi AyK pZ 10 tbd politikeL AejeNT griMUdki risideNsi (myM) d drbr t|gd|ri; msid AsMgi cif kmisnr kINtN, mhrj, jbrj AmsZ mniprgi AzM AH|siZ yUgd|ri> drbr Asid I rej srkrgi wreP Asi pHoKlg, jbrj bNdi t|gd|ri> mhrj, AzM AH|siZn H|gl|dn, drbrgi mtM cn risideNsigi HoZgNy|rk|e> drbrd pZH|Kkd|rib I rej srkrgi wreP Ad mt-roNd hNdoKp; loIdbn, srijTp risideNsi mnZd leZsiNb yroI hIn HiZSre> mnIsiZg loInn srijT, risideNsigi HoZgL wZmd nZs mrKt pZ 10dgi nmiT yZb fUb, lePtn Iri> srK Asid mt INmi Srn risideNsigi sMbL tmiNn liTsiNdn cTSre; mnZd jbrj fnnb t|rib H|rZ Ad yeZlrg, HZgL jenereLd siT siTn tMlre> I rejgi mr|fUriT fUn Sb jenereLn jbrjb sgld hLhNSre>

I rej srkrgi wreP mtroNd hNdoKp loIrdn nZHiL pZ 1 roM tb mtMd leZsiLIKp yrgni hIn hgTlrbd, srijTn mnIsiZg loInn drbr hoLd leZsiNSi> jbrj IKtbn HbKyr roI hIbUrdu, mHgi nmiT (IpKpoKp, tZ 23-3-1891) gi AyK pZ 8 tbd drbr yHoKnB AmsZ jbrjb soldn drbr yUHNbirnb, kINtNn mhrjd hIjSi> hIjb ybire; srijT mnIsiZg sn konZd leZSi>

fmZ HdoKp zMdn ndn lbn jbrjn drbr yUb zMmoIdb AmsZ mrM Asin srijTs mdd leZIKpgi kNnfM Itbgi wroL Asi-drbrgi mtM AoIrKlbd kINtNd ShLlre> I rej srkrgi wreP AmsZ jbrjb bNdi AoIn pinbiy hIjb wroL Ib kINtNgi ciHi Am griMUdn sn konZd prKI> srijT snSoZ leZH|Kp drbrd ciHi Asi pHoKtn SNnre> jbrjb bNdi AoIn I rejd piHoKpgi wfM Asi, jbrj nb frb mtZd SNnrg kINtNd mroL

ShNb hIn drbrn lePnSre> mnipr drbrgi wreP Asi Ib cJM nMb ciHi
Am kINTNd pirnb grIMUdt STsiNnre> cJM fKkIdn ciHi Ad pHoKlg
grIMUdn jbrj UNnjge hlgTIKle> UNnb ygni hIb srijTki yH fldn
grIMUdn jbrj UNnre; Adb ciHi Add Irib mroL Addgi heNn mzoNd jbrjn
At w kris hIbirKtre> grIMUd risideNsid hNSre>

drbr tJrg jbrj fge hoTnb soIrbd, sifl HjiNdn sgldgi jbrj
fnnb, Captain Butcher, Lieutenant Brackenbury AMSZ Lientenant Lugard p, sifl
200g loInn noZyl mtZ pZ 3 tbd HjiNSre> sgl senbsizg kNn kPnrb
mtZd, mHgi nmiT (yMskS, tZ 24-3-1891) gi AyK AzNbd jbrjgi sgl
Irbd jbrjdi sZgld IrMdre> mt INmisiZn mlk mridgi koIsiLlg,
kPSiLIKpgi cHeZ SZb zMdrdn jbrjgi briNdbNcNdr mNdir mHKt
kSTtn Irej sifIsiz mHwI kNnb hoTnri; Adb Lieutenant Brackenburydi
mHwI mZle>

mlk mridgi koIsiNdn mt INmin STII tMSiNbirb risideNsi Asi
Irej sifl 800n zKli> Irej sifl 1000 Asigi mnZd 42nd, 41th Gurkha Riflesgi
sifl 600n kINTNn mnipr IKpd prKpni; 43rd Gurkha Riflesgi sifl 400
hNnn IZHbN keMPt Ibni> INAoZ siNfM Sdrdn Irej sifIsizgi IciZb
Colonel Skenne n USM Ikl, yMbeM Ikl AMSZ siSoM Iklgi yM pMnmK
AMSZ risideNsi mniZgi hUSNgi yM pMnmK m HhNSre> nmiT tdrizd
IL loIsiNnnb hIdn pZ 6 tb mtMd sn konZdgi toP kPIKle> toPki
cHeZ SZb zMdrdn STII Hre hIn skiNn beZgN SoZhNSre; mniprgi toP
kPSidre> STII kPp lePpidn teligrM tr sMlg vlsroIg w tNnnb
mtM Srt pinbiy hIn kINTNn srijKt ciHi kTIKI> Irej sifIsizgi
STII pMnmK mnipr srkrd siNnrb mtZd, hIjb w SNngni hIn srijTn
kINTNd ciHi hNSi>

hIjrg kNngdr niZmLle; grIMUd, koloneL skiN, leNteneNT siMSN,
kosiNg loInn kINTNn jbrj UNnre> Irej sifIsizgi STIIdi Irej rnigi
mpoT AoIbn, mnipr srkrd siNnHoKp zMloI hIn, mn jbrjd hgTli>
jbrj fnnb hoTnb, jbrjgi sgl mHb, mnl msL hTp, mt INmi hTp, SL
mrigi yM pMnmK mHb, Irej siflnni; ms kNnnb mt INmisiZn STII
kPptni; mniprn Irejg IL tniZde; Irej sifIsizgi STII mnipr srkrd

siNnrb mtZd, kINtNn hIjb w tbigni-hIn jbrjn kINtNd tKpiri>
hIjrb ybirKtre; sheb mz snHoZlOMd HorKSi> toP grod my yrKpd,
tn pNdn grIMUd sire; kosiN mkoK kIdn tre> shebsiZ Asin IUSoZb
trbd, snsgl tMn leZIMb jbrj hLIKtn sheb mri Ad toP grod mnZd
psiNbiSi; mSoIb jtr siZhd siNnrMlg leZSi> AhiZ AHeZbd HZgL
jenereln sheb mri Ad AzZ AoLhNnnb yH, jtr siZhd pire> HZgLgi yH
Ad pZHokkdr hIn jbrjd jtrn hgTI> Hn jtrg loInn jbrj HZgL mnK
yrKle> ms mp pZ AniroM wri sSi> shebsiZd kNniZbgi w hlrMlg
jbrj snsglroMd leZsiNSi> noZyl mtZd HZGLn sheb mri Ad figZ
seTpsiZd piHoKtn AzZ AoLhNSre> prNgi w- “kI mZd Azlb mkoK tgni”-
cMlre>

kINtNn konZdgi hLIKp mrSidrbd, leNteneNT gordN AmsZ boI In
ciZdn Irej sifl 160 toZj mriNd ceNdn ksr tMpK tSi> 43sb grS
rIfLgi jmdr birbL ngrktin ciZdn sifl 30 tMm yISidn, 12 sb mdrj
INfeNtrigi leNteneNT ji: je: dbliy: grNt, sheb mz II comI ISibgi pU
tMmre> AsinTtbhiZlib Irej sifl pMnmK mnipr srkrgi bNdi AoISre>
grNT AmsZ ngrktin IciZdn Irej sifl 200n HObL AHoKpM yn
tKsiLIKlbd, yeNSoIb meNjrn IMjiZb mt sifl 100n Irej sifl siZd
koIsiNdn HMSi> snSw ylskLIKp AmsZ mclbZzo sgol snn INmi 100
pdn yeNSoIbgi mteZ pZb IKSis> yeNSoIb AmsZ snSw pKceL
tiNnrKtrbd, snSw mclbZzo AmsZ INmi 30g loInn, Irej sifl siZn
loTlib koM siZd coZsiNdn, SHeZnb IN yNnSi> snSw AmsZ mj IbZzo
sgol sn sntoN DrMm fSi; grNT AmsZ ngr kti sib yn soKSi> nkN
Anigi INmi yMn siNnSi> snSw ltb nZdZ Add Irej sifl siZb koIsiLIMb
mt INmisiZ Ad yeNSoIbgi yHdgi lHoKpdgi, soKlb grNT AmsZ ngr kti
pdn hiZhrib Irej sifl siZ tm tNn ceNSi>

AepriL tZ 21, 1891 Id Irej srkrn mnipr INdnb tm, kohim AmsZ
ksrdgi sifl teZgoL AhM HjiLIKl> tmdgi cIKp 2nd Mountain Batary
Royal Artillery (With 4 seven pounder guns), 2nd Ballation fordshio relight
Infantry, 4th Battalion King’s Royal Rifle Corps, 2nd Battalion of 4th Gurkha
Regiment and 12th Regiment of the Madras Infantry yUb T. Graham C.B.n IciZb

teZgoL Ad yeNSoIb meNj rn INmi 700k loInn pleL myd HiZSi> kohimroMdgi
 cIKp 8th Bengal Mountain Battery (with 4 seven pounder guns), 13th Regiment of
 Bengal Infantry, 36th Sikh Regiment of Bengal Infantry yUb AmsZ Brigadier Gen-
 eral Collet C.B.n IciZb teZgoL Ad snSw SrI IKpn INmi 1000g loInn
 kl toZbid HeZnSi> snSwgi HgN tlb INd HbsiZdi lIsrM jNvbN meNjor,
 mby tmrsiZ sbdr, hkrjMb polI nciZbni> toZj mriL lmbid IKp 8th
 Bengal Mountain Battery (with 2 seven pounder guns), Calcutta Volunter Rifle Corps
 (Pioneer Co.), 3rd Regiment of Bengal Infantry, 13th Regiment of Bengal Infantry and
 1st. Battalion of Gurkha Regiment yUb AmsZ Lientanant Colonel Rennickn IciZb
 teZgoL Ad snSw kl sn hNjbn mt INmi 1000 pdn lIm toN ciZHKt HiZSi>
 snSwgi mtZ INb INd HbsiZdi zNb lrrZ preL, yeNSoIb polI, loZjM
 polI nciZbni>)

moZbn yM cb>

mnU pksnn hIbt lIdn lbKki wyeL cPlI mAoZ cn plb zMIKtb,
 I rejb lbK zKpgi HbKt k heNn ST HiZjiZhNb pMnmK Asidgi, mhrj
 srcNdr gi wyeNd prjn peNnrKtre; lbKki nzl tb Asi kIn HAoIdn
 lHoKp yrKtrdn senpti koI reZn lL hIdn konZ lre> mhrj srcNdr mt
 lbK Hdoktn kliktd gvrnr jenerelD siZhsN hNjiNhNbiy hIn drSst
 Hrbdgi, niZH SvM mNnbgi STnbgi AkPp mrM HijiNnnb AsMgi cif
 kmisnr AmsZ I rej Afisr mz snkonZd HrKpni> Anlb mtz klcNdr
 AmsZ mnU lbZzo jbrj tikeNdrjiTn I rej AfisrsiZb trM trM tbiSi>
 noZzLIKpd cTlgni poT pnnb mi piy, Ayb mteZ pZbiy hljrKp mtZ
 lNn, snkonZn zMb mteZ pZdn, I rejsiZ Asi cTcSibd SdoZ crnb, heK
 zMbmS hoTnbiSibni> Adb noZzLIMdId I rej sifi 200n koI reZ jbrjgi
 sgl koI siNdn m Hre> binMcNdrb jrid lHoKtn SoZgUbi sNnre> cHroN
 kMbbn AsMn pU tMli- “fI reN H... 10ni niZHkb ...noZzNgdb pZ 8 wTlizz
 I rejisiZn noZm kPSi; pSrMb tkon coZHoktn clib shebk STn fn yNndn
 AnimK simiNnre> tZSN Anis siSi> bmoN Ams sire> I rej sifi treTn

minHoZ wZm INn pzN sdrgr cdn npi 3(AhM) hTSi> sdrds hTSre>
SLIK cdn UsM Ikl, yMbeM Ikl, sISoM Ikl AhM m Hre> yM kNb yMbeM
toleNSoMb noZmn pNdn sire>”

noZzLIbd snkonZd yeKnbsiZ Asi krMn mr fKtoKkni hIn SNnre>
AkKnB gli Srtni, md loISrg mrIn STII HjrKknin hIb HZgL jenerL
mNn SI> Adn yeKnbsiZb IPIN mt teZgoLn koIhNSre; snkonZgi ceKpL
AkoIbd noZm toZniZ mtoNd koyeT HiNgT Hd tOhNdn mt sifl pMnmK noK
Serdn Inre> HiNgTIKlib koyeT Adb mt koKni SNmLle-noZmt pkPt
kPIKli; HZgLn SNbdk HOKIre; nmiT trMdIddi gli loIre-IL lePSre-
yeKnbsiZgi tT Adklre> AcMb wyeN piSre; gor mz AzZ AoLhNSre>
yeKnB sifl AmsZ myZ bgIisiZb mt INmisiZn SdoZHib Itb IM yn
HiNbiSi>

snkonZdgi wyeN AmsZ mdgi mtZ INn pib dNdi Asi pifM HoKp
AcMb dNdini> svy jgTki srkr pMnmK AsigMb sjT cTp yeKnbd prN
dNdi pib nTtn AtOPp dNdi At pifM lte> prdes Amgi cif kmisnr
yUnAsigMb zKpiByroIdbmrLAsi tOI hIbAsid Irej srkrn AoNHOKn
IkIfM HoKpni; mrL AsigidmK snCrNd zKpiy hIfM HoKpni- (mniZ
tMb IbK mseNd msi tOnbni> mmZzd mSoIgi SdoZ cdb mtMd mtz siZn
kyrK mteZ pZbiSibgi wrOL ky lri; cirb SdoZ cdrb mtMd Awb koKpib,
mHwI kNbib mt IbKt-mSoIn hNdK cTIKlib sjT Asidi, AoNHOKn toNSrb
tKkcnizZl AoIb stn cTp sjT Am cTpni> tKkcb sjT Asigi shiZ
mnM Asi lePtn ceNdn lrgdb ltihsKI HK IpOM mHKt nMHidnt
lrgdbni> min cTnhndb sjT Asigi mrN zKpiy hIjbdi HMSrdn, mniprb
mSoIgi Atycr tOfM SoZneTnfM AoInnb- toZjmrIN, Hibom (kohim) AmsZ
SoZjoM IM AhM Asid msiZ nIdb INmi HijiLIKle> sgoM piHKtn yoKIKp
minIn mpb ciKHTtn hTtoKlg tobimN Sb UTli hIbd liN zKtn tlb nTte;
IrejsiZs AsigMd mSLgi tlbimL Asi UTli> mSoIb mteZ pZbd HoKSib
mtgi I, mSoIgi mHwI pinb mt kyn mHwI piHoKp, mSoIgi msd tgdb
HZsoI mtgi hKcZd thNSib--Asi pMnmKki ImLASoIgi IniztMb mNdn,
srigobiNdgi mNdird sUN SoZUPn SoZgUndn, Im, IcN, Ice kygi mN
mrjyd mZhNdn--siZlri>

I rejg mri Amt HMndre> I rejgi AhoZb tT, tiligrM yMbi pMnmK fKtoKpire> noZs Amn hmeZ yU HdoKp ISoNd chNbsi cMde; mt noZs loIHoknb I rejsiZn hoTnre> noZsns mSoIb yU hmeZ sg AoIn UI> Adb mtik cn SU seNdb yde; sn konZd soIdn IKlgdb yeKnbsiZ HeZnnb seM sb loI re> cHroN kMbbn hI ri--- “AhoZsZbM dLhoPki kMSoK 1813---8ni; I rId noZpoKIMd sheb IKI> pUnMc brjbsi 1; coZHMc miy 1; Ani Asi meNjr hPIe> pUnM mc AzZhNb meNjr hPSi> loZjMb sbdrb poII hPI>” mrbK mniZH AmsZ mbZzo srigobiNdgi rKsgidmK AhL nh SKtn yeKnb mles HiZnb INmi AoIn coZHoknrKle>

2. SoZjoMgi IL

AsMn I 1891 tZ 19, AepreL Irl nmiTt noZpoKIM (SoMjoMgi IMd) yeKnb INmi csiLIKp hore> klikTt reZgN, mNdly, niZHi treN fUn cTlib I siZ IMbi Asi yeKnbgI HoMjiLIKp sifl tn cnZ SnZnSre> niZHi INdn mSoI Asi snkonZ tMn cge hIjiLIKlibni; Adb Avimnygi doII mnKt cIKp korbki sPtrHi Ad mihN sde; “plbs zMb, AmKs msK mUTp, heKs mZSib, HZ, noZm cdb jT” Asigi mnKt I rej Ad mihN sde; msM cP yZbni> noZpoKIMd IKcb yeKnb teZgoL Asi-yeZSoIb meNjrn IciZb mt INmi 700ki teZgoLn HeZnb tSre> AsoMd (noZpoKtgi) IKp yeKnbgI teZgoL Asi yMns cUbgI mHKt, ItTtTtn HoMjiLIKpn, msib HiZnb UpI AmsZ Anob ILAoZ pHoKpsi snIbKki INHoZ siNb kZbd Sr In HoKle> yeKnbgI msiZ yMb, STII fb heNbgI teMHeZn kNn tKsiLIKpd, SZb wrdn yeNSoIb sn konZd AHoIb INmi AmsZ STII HjiNbirKnB sgoL pU HSre> snyH mtZ INn coZHmiy mejrn IciZb INmi 600ki teZgoL---SoZjoM pZSre; yeNSoIbgi wn SZIMb teZgoL Ad Anob teZgoLn AmK pZgL pire> tZHK nIdn fjiIMb yeKnB sifl siZ niZhNnb horkle>

yeKnbgI mIkddi STIIIn pNb sifl pHoKSrg Anob sifl HjiLIKli: AtTp Itn HoMjiLIKpn teZgoLgi msd hNHb yZkHb Ude--msiZ heNgTp AmsZ cUSTIKpdi Ub fl> STHeZnn yNnb, tTtn kPnbd soKp, sibgi mhT HjiLIKpsi ASoI gidi wn HoKIKle> msi mNn Sbn senp ti Ani-yeNSoIb,

coZHmiy--ILgi l siLiKlib fivM Asid--snkonZdgi Anlb INmi AmsZ STII
nidb ydre hIb Ure> noZpoK mIkd ASolgi fivM tTtbgi w Asi sgoL pUn
sn crN yre> srijT snyH fbdwZS mrb meNj rn INmi 700ki teZgoL mZHrdn
SoZjoM jtr t rKle>

SoZjoM mIkd IL AsK sHin kLlibsi--klikTt reZgN, mNdly fUrib
l siZ IMbid INmi AmsZ STII psiNb SdoZcb, l 1890 d brMh pMnmK SdM
cNdn ceTn Hmb zMSib, lM Asi lbd sijiNnSib INmi AmsZ STII pMnmK
mt l bKt HjiNb yb Asidgini>

INgi fivMdi yMn l siLiKli; yeKnbggi tKsiLiKp teMHeZ zKHokp
mt teZgoNd wn HoKlb mtMni> t rKlib fivM Asid yeKnbn Sr ceTp SvMd
lSre> AHolb INmi 500 roMn wZjiZ myd mnU ciZSoZdgi snkonZ pZn
hIjiLiKIMmi> mrbgi teZgoNn SmZ cUsiLiMb yeKnbn teZgoL Ad fgK
HiZSre; misiZ yMb AmsZ STII fb yeKnbn heNbni; Adb mrbgi mdgi heNn
sHin cKsiNb lNjgi mZd, yeKnbggi teZgoL Acld, lUSoZn mIk mfM Sdn
lMhIn noZs mmZd SrP Hdn ceNbgM, nZsiT mZ HSre> STHeZnn soKnbn
wZjiZgi lL Asid mrbgi teZgoL tKtK tre; Adb yeKnbggi teZgoLb pMtK
tKn hTIMb tNSISibddi zMhI> mIpKp AsigidmK yMn cUb mmL Am
pib tri, ---mmLdi-teZgoLgi mbZzo-mrbgi HwI> mrb meNj r sntN DrMm
fSre; briNdbN jtr AoISre> koI ceN ceNdn mHwI hiZnnb hoTnj rMb yeKnbn
lciZb Am mrbn hiZn fnnb hoTnSi> yeKnbn lciZbn HZ pldn-ceNb kNndre
Sdn-HoKcrKpd--mrbn yeKnbn Adgi mkoK sgoL mHKtgi lS thNSre>
mtZ Asid cIn lKp gli Amn mrbgi pny ceNSrb hKcZd Hdn shid
AoISre> mrbgi leMhIb INmi Srdn SoMjoMd srib mt lMbL ySi> mrbgi
mHIn, mm l bKkidmK AroIb siNH pZHokSib AdgidmK ASolgi teZgoLgi
mp Anin hrUSi; nZsin ceT cnn tiNnrKp mrPn mSoIb HdoKtn AtPp
ssr Amd SoZdSibgidmK miT mrid pigi l r hri>

sgoL pUn mrb ltb AmsZ mt l bKki teZgoLn fivM cdn SZlibgi
Awb Asi srijT crN ySre> lLgi fivM l siLiKp mtZ Asid jbrj
tikeNdrjiT lL cjrge hIn liKII sn crNd hgTcri> l bK wyeN cPl
pIrib AmsZ lLHoZ siNbggi AkPp vr pMnmK prib jbrjn fivM mt Asid
snkonZ HdoKp cMde hIn rj drbr pMnmK ynde> srijTsn yH fdbn jbrj

tKsi soNdn SciKtn ISre> jDistirgi SoZbi Anin IbKt ysiNdn mrSrbd
ppi dssNd viM birn kri t0b ySidb mtgM, bir tikeNdrjiT myMbZgi yH
hiKtoKp zMSidre> krMb IciZb HjiNgdge yeZnbd mrIbK fb np Ad
pUn brjbsi AoIb tre> liKli IbZzogi yH koKt HoZdn mt IbKki mniZtMb
firLb IbKt ciZHdn SoZgUnge cIKp yeKnbn tNSInb brjbsi ILgi sjN
loISre> STs-HZ lisiZ sm l0rnb yMd kMmbd cZgoI sn, HMbL AmsZ AzZ
mcnciZb AcNb prwN siZn IL cTpd H0gN t0jge hgTcSi; Adb pbiy hIb
ySide> Adb pSsiZ Asin kri t0rKpge hIb yeZbiy> hLIKp trgdi
mIpKtn ILzM firN prKtn srijT snSTt kTcge, msi zMdb HoKl bdi
mIAoNdn sntN DrMm fjb hIn srigobiNdgi SySd brjbsin nijSibni>
INmi 700 ki teZgoLgi mZHdn, hrZSoZj meNjrg loInn niZH0kb nmiT, Aepril
tZ 20, 1891 Id brjbsi SoMjoM tMn SoZsNd0KIKle> cZgoI snnciZb
prwNsiZb IL pbiSidbgi w mHKt pNjSre> brjbsigi teZgoLn wZjiZ
y0rKpd cZgoI sn AmsZ mgi mrP Anin siZhnd lUdn mt teZgoL AoKIMle>
sgoL mHKtgi fN fN coZHdn Aj brjbsid vKti kTSi> teZgoLn zhK
pNdn, mrbgi teZgoL AmsZ yeKnbggi teZgoLgi INmisiZn fizZn kPp
ltM preZ preZgM sntN DrMm fdn Ib Ad yeZSi> mIk Anigi trb
INmisiZd sn IbKki INmin vKti kTSi> brjbsin In lzz zZn H0gN t0rb,
HwIndi lseKIMlb mrb meNjrggi pny ceLlb hKcZ Adb koNSTIre>
srigobiNd, lrbK AmsZ InizH0gi seb fjbD swrg krb mrPp “Dnyini
Dnyini” hIn lUri> nZsirb mrPn HPSibgi miTt siNHrKp pi mriKsiZ
Addi brjbsin HiZb zMb ISidre> meNjr mrbgi hKcZd sn IMHZ SIKn
kPIMlg Hwl mKk mNnrb mrPtgi bidl l0re> mrPki nkoZd yeKnbd ImL
siZlge hIns hlrMmi> t0rib mt Asid kngi miTld pin lteZl0ldb lbge?

HiNdn brjbsigi teZgoLn ASoIgi SoMjoM IMbL y0re> mmgi SoMIZ
Amrit SboM HNN HKcrg nwsizn An0b pZgL fdn SiZn coZfNdn mmgi
nKt sNnjbGM, brjbsi Ubd mIH0Z lZsiLIMmb sn IbKki INmi pMnmK
An0b H0n, pZgL fle AmsZ InizH0, lrbK AmsZ srigobiNdgidmK mHwl
kTke hIb AceTp wsKki mzL mIH0Z pMnmKt fUrKle> mt INmisiZn
An0b IL cb h0re> Ask kib yeKnbn yNb, ASoIn zKH0Kpt HIMb Ad--
ASoIn yNb mSoIn ms knb tre> yNnrKlib ILgi cHeZ Asi lMy0n

kNSTIKIe> yKnb n IZgHeNciZ, Snd ciZjeN, mnK mnKt Ib mtcb ciZdM
 kygi mHKtgi AneMb tMd srib mt teZgoL tMn, AtTp ltn “bMdiyr”
 AmsZ toP kPHrKli> msi Ubd brjbsin SebciZ mHKt INmi pSTlg, Anlb
 mAoZd ILAoZ hoZdoKtn yeKnb HeZnb pMI> nTtrg SoMjoM pMH HdoKlg,
 kKciZ pleNlOMd cTHoKtn, ciZgi AHPp IMbid nkoIn fjiNdn yeKnb
 teZgoL Hglb-- Adg wZSrKpgi HlbNd pN sdn lhlb teZgoNn mZdgi
 cPsiNdn yeKnbgi teZgoLb mZ tZdgi seK cPpgM-meTSIdn mZhNb pMj>
 AsigMb ILAoZ Asi coZHmiy AmsZ yeNSoIb Anin sirge hIb mS ydre;
 brjbsigi Anlb ILAoZ Ad meNjr Anin lIli, hNn ttrib ILAoZ Asin heNn f
 hIbgi mrMdi pib zMde> kNn mT SeNnb mrKt ILAoZgi mrMd SNnrizd
 niZH seMb yUbdgi niZH crK fdn ksM sd lrb migi wdi Asi yn lsiLIKlb
 lLgi fivMd lfM HoKte hIn soNHZnn yeNSoIbn-ciNIN SrN AoIn mitKp
 nhM senhdb mtZd hIdoKSi> yeNSoIbgi wh Asi brjbsigi HMmoId tsoNn
 HiNb AoIn HoKSre> mgi mgi STsHZ pIndn coZHKnrg npmc HdZ
 yeZnrSi, AzM AzMb Hwl Inrsi hIn brjbsin yeNSoIbd wgi wp AoIn
 siZnb mAoZd hIre> Anigi sUbg mrid AnimK cKHeKndn mt IbKn
 fzMdrb mni Ani mZSrgdr kibn ciZleNsn AmsZ coZHmiyn AHlb Anib
 SMSre> yeNSoIbn IbKki, InizHgi AmsZ srigobiNdgidmK tlb zMb
 pMnmK ms tlb zMgni hIdn noKlg, brjbsi sUb hNHre-STII pIndn
 coZHKnrmIlgdb mrP Anid -sUnrbgi mri Ad mTSibdgi-koNnre; msel
 msel zKpiy bybhr kIn HKsi Ssi nIdn pzz zZnSre-wrnnsi hInrdn
 fmfm Amtd fmiNnSre>

hNn srMb IMbLdgi AhNbd ttrKp ILAoZ Adn yeKnb HiZb tNnSre>
 Anlb hoZdoKp hIbmKtb noZm-gli, toP mr, boMdidrn kris tlb ydnb SoMjoM
 treNgi mriNd koM preZ tldn-koM mnZd mt INmi Ib-SebciZ, lZzHeL AmsZ
 SnZdciz my nKn koM tldn mt INmi HPp-AsimStni> koM mnZd Ib Asi
 SdoZ cn HoKlre; yeKnbgi noZm, toP, bMdiyrgi noZgmN kZn kPsiLIKp
 glid AreMbd mZjSre> ASolgi AcIb IMbLd INmi msiz Srt Ib Adn
 leZAoTp fivM seMbd yMn SdoZ cre> AsMn mtn ms kNbg mAoZd HPtn
 lSre; yeKnb yNsiNb-ASoIn zKHokp tre> noKniZbdi Ad yn msiz yMbs
 heLlib, ciZdoNds lrib, STII ds mp ltn fb heLlib, sgoL toZbgi msizs

AzKp fn yMlib AdmKtd, vgdTtgi smn wNHdn t rib viMbird hIjiLi
 hIb ydn cnSibgM, yeKnB sifl-mt koM mnK nKsiNge hIbdi SNb zMb
 mtIK AoISidre> hIjiNnb ydn sn IbKki INmi AmsZ mles sifl-ms msgi
 SoZfMd InSre> msin SoMjoM loMgi wni> yeKnbsiZn mfM Asid Arb Hdn IL
 cIKpn mIk Asigi ILn SwIdgi kNSi; SwIdgis heNn sHiSi> Hibom AmsZ
 toZjmrIngi ILgi wdi zsImS pNndri> mtZ Asid IM Ani Asid, krMb
 mAoZd snIbKki INmin yeKnbsiZb HiZbgi mAoZ Ad yeZbib nZz Ibigni>

3 HibomMgi IL

hIjiK kohim hIn Snrib IM Asi mtM Add HibomM kInrMmi> IM AsoMd
 IIsrM jNvbN, mby tmr siZh AmsZ hgrjMb poI In IciZdn mt INmi
 800gi teZgoL Am yeKnB HiZnb jtr tSre> ASolgi teZgoNn myZSZd IMbL
 sdn ISre> I rej smrjygi sifldi mtM Asid SwIdgi heNn IL h; mSolgi
 senptin INHoZ siNbd mp lte-priHibigi mniZtMb IbK SdiZgi teZgoLn
 I rej teZgoL IMb pb AoIHoKte-AsMn mp ltrdn pMheN heNdn lrb I rej
 sifl siZ Asin priHibi pMnmKki srK mri HoKpgi srK Am zKli-hIb
 npL yUb HgTwh Asin mleM lkoIbZ pMnmK sr sNn sNdokSrbni> I rejd
 hIbd mSolgi sifl t pNbd-kibn lwl sM cP yZnb mtMni> AsMn I rejsiZb
 miAoIb toKhNdn miT piZgl HZb zroK zOb, tobimLgi mmLsiZbd UhNdn
 srin HiNb II mSL Am AoIn, HZgTnb ciroN Asi-mt limgi sn IbK yOb yb
 nTte; sn IbKtdi mSol Asi ced yeKp noZsni; croT hbZn IIjU AoNbni
 hIn mSolb Sbi; mSoln tOjb sbSrb “myZtT” hIn Ask klrbsi zKpidnt
 IKpni> ced yeKp noZssiZ Asi mSolgi Ijb mN, sNmN pMnmK HibomMd
 moZfM tO hIn tMImLe; AkNb IL tOre> ASoIn yNsiNbt Hle; myZ tT cb
 ySidre: ms zKHokcb fUb zMdre> hMnigi IL mtZddi kIdn wKH shebsiZn
 mZ Hrdn kl sifl siZ nZsiTki mZHn mt INmig myoKnB zMddn IUSoZn
 INjele> jrMmN INmi siZn mkoK mm Sdn sNHbirbd, yZn ceNHorktn Hwl
 hiZhIl; Adb mIpKn hNdokp successful retreat hIn crciL mhsyn npL yUn
 priHibi pMnmKt AyKp SoNjeNd SeKn IUj> mt INmigi HZ, noZmgi mZd
 mIpKn hNdokp ybdi nTte> tpin lteZb wKH sheb kygi mzK msdgi

tozNn lbKt tri> yeKnbsiZgi msdgi HoKp In coZdn yUsgi holid
 peckri kpKtn hKcZ pMb AzZb mcn lteZdn niZHijb Adg pZSK
 AoISre; yeKnbggi zKn lbK tbd sn lbKki INmisiZn ImL SMle hIn hrUri,
 nZz lri> tlbimL Sdb jT mcsiZ Asigi mkoK kKtn hI hldoZ, lZjgi mpK
 HNhNbd, ASolgi birsiZn hrUri> HZn yNdn, noZmn tMdn AyZb sgoNn
 wKH shebsiZ Asi Hibom fUb tNHoKSre; mfM Add IMbL sdn Anlb IKIb
 yeKnbggi teZgoLgi HZlb zldn sn lbKki teZgoL ISre> myoK yb zMddn
 ILfMdgi ceNSib miceN wKH shebsiZn wKH teZgoLsiZd, “mt llni>
 AoKnrbd Hb ltre>” k hljiLlrb jTl-Hibom IMbid yeKnb kn Amt
 SoZdrKSidre> IM AsoMd mt teZgoLn ml pKSre; ImN siZbgi peNb
 nZz lbn sn lbKki INmi pMnmKki mIHoz Ad trtr hNSre> mrbK, mniZH
 AmsZ mbzo gobiNdgi nMd jyDwnin Atiyd wZn hlgTSri; IPIP lb ciZ
 preZdgi HKtorKtn prtDwni HorKli>

4 toZj mriLgi IL

chroL kMbbn AsMn pU tMli, “noZcP loMds sheb 10 mrMg sifi 1000
 roMg IL trKle> sgoL, sm yMn prKI> mc lbZzo kl hNjb sn, zZb lrrZ
 preN, yeNSolb polI, loZjoMb polIn sifi 1000 g IL cTle> lImtoNd teZgoL
 sdn lre>” IM AsoMgi lldi lMyin kNn soKnSi> lImtoN ciZjU Asid AHPp
 IMbi yMn l> ksrgi mt mc AmsZ ciZgi hU Srn wKH shebsiZdgi lp
 Sr, spoN mtM Am Ani fbdgi, peNdn mmgi zK kKp yUrri> AoNHoKn
 llbK Hid! mciN mnU kyn l SjoK kTtn mrbKkidmK mhtyg tri; mSoln
 mrbKp yeKnbd yoNHoKli; mSTmKn myM m Hri> mmgi zK kKp zMb mcsiZ
 Asin mm hTpd ky Hn, lsiZgi SMHeZb cZ UTSib hIbsi lciN InU AoIdn
 mt kyn loTsiNb pMlbs, mic miSl nldbi ltihsndi md yroI; mSolgi
 AmoTp HbK Adn msgi (l tihski) cen Sr soldn moTsiLhNgni> mSoln
 tKp AHPp IMbi kygi mteZn, yeKnb teZgoLn tozN tozNb IMbid kZIP
 mri mz HoKn IL cKle; IM AsoMgi lLAoz Asi AsK yMn ASold SdoZcdn
 HoKIMloIdbni> -jisSrisTb yoNb jds, mhTmjib kPHb nHrM lbgMn -mm

IbK yoNb mi kys mt IbKt IhLlri> mSol n wKH shebtgi Ah0Zb SdoN
 Sr t fl; mciN mnU kydi mSoln fSib SdoL Adn mZhNgdrib Ad k0KhNnb
 hoTnbd-kyn shid Aol re; kyn msgi ltn trpN kTtn lLlrb mnUsiZb
 zKpinb mt lmd hljri>

kZIP mz trKH0Kn cIKlib yeKnbsifl HiZnb Acb lLA0Z ASolgis
 pHoKle; krimt wTtn lMb h0re> UrK wrKki HPfM fb mfM, mt cb ciZdoZ
 pMnmK mtgi nHrM AmsZ jdsn yeKnbsiZbd loIn tKH0KSre> mSol
 Ani Ad HZjM SogeNdr AmsZ SmNHeM pHr Anisini>

HbN fb AhiZni> UrK wrK pMnmK nHrM Anisin psiNdn yeKnbsifl
 siZn cnZ SnZnSre> As0Zb sK Unb fdb ciZIK UrKt STII heNn
 fb, misiZ yMbgisdoZ cb yeKnbsiZn l0b h0rKle> mjlbZzo kl snn lciZb
 ASolgi INmi kZb Ad mtcb ciZdoZ Amd lrg yeKnbgimhM HgInb tNj
 zldn lri> snSwgi kZbn lrib mfM Asis AHPp lMbiddn k0In lKtn
 yeKnbgisInjb kZb y0rMme> snSwn myM mrKtgi Sr HPtK ldn wKH
 shebsiZgin0Zm kPIKpgim zZn zLIKp mfMsiZd yeZdn kdoMd fjiNsige
 hIn ciKn sn bddi t0ri> mt mcn lMbi tKIKp yeKnbsInjb Srn snSwd
 noZcbgM noZm kPSiNSre> nKt H0gL t0b INmisiZ Srs shid Aol re; snSwgi
 Hwl kNh0nnb mSolgi Hwl kTSre> Adb frd noZm mr cSibn mckN hl
 hMdn A0NH0In snSw gligi mckK SZli> mprisiZn podn prg pNniZl0Md
 pHoKSi> hKcZd fUrib cn kri H0sdn nmiT Ad snSw lNH0Z siNb yUI>

noZzLle; AkNb lLyNnri> nmiTtrMdlddi hhlgtIKtn snSw gyN
 mZle> ncld lb pNniZpb teZgoLd snSwb pHoKtn lIkNnSi> SoMj0Mgi
 lLgi fivM lsiLIKpn AyMb INmi AmsZ AH0lb ASNnb senpti AyMb
 noZpoK (SoMj0M) loMd HjiNSibn toZj mriLloMd STII AmsZ INmi y0hLIKp
 wn H0KSi> yeKnbgimlkddi ciZmi AmsZ mtmc yMn yUr re; Adgi mHKt
 AtTp ltn sifl H0PciLIKl> An0b HjiLIKp STII AmsZ siflgi cHeZ
 ASolgi mlkd fUb h0re> mt teZgoLgi fivM Asi tUb h0rKle> lLgi mA0Z
 yMn lb mtZ Am y0re>

6| Im mt |Imgi STt minI yoThiZ cNb

sgoseL nmiT, AyK AzNb tZ 23, AepriL 1891 ni> zrZ AhiZgi AkNb ILd cd HKtn yNbn mt INmisiZ coKHb, pZgL myeZ tb UI-Adb liZjeN AmsZ Hndi hNndgi heNgTIKli> fivM Asid SoMjoM AmsZ toZjmrIL AnimKt sn IbKki teZgoL AnimK Ire> HiNdn AkNb IL hre> ncgi pNniZgi INbLdgi Anb HoMjiLIKp INmi IKpn toZjmrILgi IMbL Ad fivM kIdn Hmb zMli> yeKnbn Arb Hdn, sirge hIn INsiLIKlib IMdi SoMjoM Asini> snkonZns INHoZ siNbd SoMjoMgi IMbN teKt kIdn HMnb UpI ky Snnri; Anb ILAoz kys pHoKnri; AhiZ nZHiL SKtn toPgrTt AzMb pMnmK w tNndn ISre> w tNnb AyMbd srijT snSoZ leZHoktn mnIsiZd Anb Hln, bdDi hPpiri> noZpoK noZcP Anidgi sgoL pUn ILgi trK trKlib fivM Ad sn crNd hgTlri> sn IbK kNb Asi zsidi In HoKle hIb Snre-Adb mHwI pMmbdi kns yUde>

SndciZjiN, IZHeNciZ AmsZ mnK mnKt Irib ciZdM kydgi kPHorKp yeKnbggi toP glin ASolgi INbN AkoIbd tb hre> pNmZgi IMbN Ad cISib hre> toP glidgi heNn sHiribdi AtT ASMnIdn kPIKp yeKnbggi bMdiyr Asini> rjkmr ciZleNs pNmZ pdn Irizd bMdiyr mrn pNdn hKcZ Ad siZn sn soKle; brjbsin koNSTIbd miT tr tr pZIMli; gyN trMmi> mgi Aojgi tMpKt rjkmr prN cPSre; shid AoISre>

ASoIn kPp noZm glin ciZmId tdn mZb, yeKnbggi IMbL yldb, yeKnbggi glin teMHeZ kNsiLIKp Asid, teZgoL pb (brjbsi, coZHmiy AmsZ yeNSoIb) AhMn krMb ILAozd IMbL kNgni hIn AkPp w tNnri> toP yUdndi ciZHKt srib wKH shebki mkoN HgIb AoIroIdri> pNniZgi IMbN prib wZSrKpd toP pirKnbn HbL AHoKpM tNn sgoL pU Hre; AhMIK tTtn pU Hrbds toP HrKp mrSidre> knn knbs zIde; yeKnbggi mIkddi, nIn HjiLIKp INmi AmsZ STIIn ILgi SoZI Asi AzKp fn kNsiLIKli> yeKnbggi toP AmsZ bMdiyr tTtn kPpggi mSn Atiy Asi ImM mMIKle> ASolgi IMbLd IL zMgni, yeKnbd ImN mtik cn SMB zMgni hIb As Ad Hmb zMnrKtre; pZ Srgi mtZd kri AoIrgdno hIbgi wSnn mIHoz AyMb ImK mKsiNSre>

nmiT Sr Sr lHrKpg loInn ASolgi pNmZ tKtK t0re, lcl clre>
 IMzM firL pdn srijT snCrNd kTp, zMdrgn sntN DrMm fb hIb AkNb
 brjbsigi wsK Ad INmi pMnmKt AmK ShLle; mHwI mZb kib kZbn sn
 konZd hLlo hIn brjbsin lUH0KSi> l SjoK SjoK mniZtMb hIb AsigidmK
 mmL pire; mmL Asins mp A0Idri- h0jiK pib zMb hIbmKts-HwI kTp
 Asit mz lre> msigi mtMs kIsiLIKt re-pZj Am Anigi mnZd A0l rgd0ri>
 mt lMbNd kZSoZ cIb Urdn ciZdoNd mrM HPn lrdn noZm, toP, bMdiyr
 kPIMb yeKnB sifIsiZ Ad mIk AhMdgi ASolgi teZgoL tMn fjiLIKle;
 AyMbn sgoL toZI; SoZn cIKp INmigi msiZs yMdb nTte> msimK snIbKki
 INmisiZn pMjrMbmK H0Kle> Sr lPnrizddi noZm kPnrMI; sgoNnb, STk
 STk HeZnb lLgi mtZni; mtgi sTtoKib HZn noZHZ kPpgMn yeKnbgI
 mmiT pZb whNSi; yeKnB kygi mkoK IbK t re-mt INmi kys shid A0ISre>
 yeKnbsiZgi AtTp ltn sifl HjiLIKpn ky trbs mhT ky cIKSi; Amgi
 mkoK kKSrbs-AtoPp trgi mkoK kKp trKli> ASolgidi pNniZgi
 lMbLns yeZSidre; sn konZdgis kri UpI Amt t0rKSidre> hNHrKp
 misiZ, loIsiLIKp STII meNSTnb krimt t0rKp lSidre> pNniZgi lMbL
 prib Ac0b INmin toPk loInn lKtn brjbsigi teZgoL Asi mteZ pZge
 niZdre- serNnb wSL Amn wZSrKpgMb np Amb Ask sHin toNHhNb,
 mrbK AmsZ mniZH0d t0gdb H0dZ kUH0KhNbsi A0NH0Kpni! mgi Asolb
 Asin l m mt l mgi Arb mcsiZn t0jb blidN pMnmKki mh mmiTt UhnB
 zMhNdre; mtgi niZtMbgI Arb HZm mTHTtn-minl A0lbgI sZlb loIb
 nIdrb AhiZ psiLIKle> snkonZs yeZsiNmNdbni; sn yH Amt brjbsigi
 mteZ pZnnb tUhrMIbdi, wZSrKpgi mrbKki niZtMb yoNH0Kp cH Asi
 HiZbyrMbni> tNj liTSrb mtMd, brjbsigi teZgoLn trib Awb, toP pidbgi
 pU Asi sn nkoZ y0rdn SoMjoM y0nb toP HiLhNSibd STII l0siNbinb kns
 lrmdre; mt INmisiZb yeKnbn pLI0L ky H0Kn koldn lrmle> toP konZ
 tNn hLIKle; toPsiZ Asin mtM cn brjbsigi ST y0rMIbdi, tZd lKkdb
 H0doKki lceN pMhoZ hoZb yrMgdbni, mddi H0KSidre-np Amtgi ArNb
 wreP, mHKki min yeZsiNb wTpdgi-lbK Amgi mniZtMb mZhLI redo>
 fivM hoZIKle-mt sifl Amd yeKnB ky ky cdn Asolb mikP nhM
 yeZSre; coKHrb pMb0M, hNHrKp pZgL, swr pb wrKpdgi klrKp HZgi

mt lmgI AHo lb mc Sr| mt lmgI tMpKt|

**_

nZs neMIKle> sn kHeL coNb mtMni> lrK koNsZ pMnmK hwcb
koIHorKp min krKkrK lNnb, mpL kZjbZd wri wtI sb noK-Sebgi
SoNjeNn niNb AmsZ SZg SdiZd noZmgi siNH loIdn lpZ fMnb mtMni>
sgrKp mtMni-gwlrtigi nZsib sriK SoNjeNn mlk siNHZn pKniZd
tIbpNb mp niZsiZhNb mtMni> Adb zsigi nZmidZwI Asidi mpN
kZjbZd, lpZ fMfMd, lrK koNsZd sn kHeNd-mi Amtb yUn Ub fde; mlk
pMnmKt UN-wlmK ciKli> sNjenh Amt sLIP pdn yM pZIKp Ude-
mNdird gwlrtigi sriK SiZb tde> mt tMpK Asi tZHK nIdn cKp mgi
kNd AmgM Ure-SL Amgi yM tMn cKp loIdn AkNb mn AsiT AwNHgi
nZsiTki mteZ lIdn-AtPp SL Am wlb hOrKli> yM Am cKpd “yMm cKle!
kLIo” hIb SoNjeNn ciN pMnmKtgi mipIb yUn HoKpni; zsidi “kLIo”
hIb miSrb SoNHZ Amt yUn tb fde> ms lZbdgi mipIbn sgLdgi Hri
HdTtn coZHorKp sLIPn lMbid lUSoZbtdi tgni> mi kZn tb SL ky tZgoI
AoIn mleM HKt tri- mri Asi snkonZ pZIKli; HiNdn snkonZ pMnmK
UTki mp AoIre; srigobiNdgi mnimNdir AcKp mtN mrKt fMSre>

srigobiNdb mn HlgNSrbr! liKli lBZzon kdId? AzM AHo lmkon
SNdK lNsire; kdId cTnSrbno? kri mtlno? mZtKpni--lBk kIbni;
srigobiNd ksrd pSre; pZdb niZHl mrjiT mrbKp mnZd lseKlMdn
mirbKt nHdn lri; pZdb niZHlgi lNmi teZgoL kIdn sMjiSIn ceNSre>
mt lBkki snkonZ AmsZ mtyM pMnmK m Hribsi lLzMb AwsiZni> lNd
mlpKlb yeKnbsiZb AoKnnb mt knAmt lrmdbd-mt tMpK pMnmK tZgoI
AoIhLlibni>

mtMgi lceN hoZbn,
hoZSre nz lb pNsi;
yeZbihl pKniZ cn!
kPp kPniZI SLlbd
Awb mtMni mhKkidi>

minI A0InIZdbn yeKnbgI
nHrib0I ciZ mNd!
zMbge ky kIn loTp?

ciZy lhu, lpreZ, cen 13

yM ISoL, ILHM Hd0Ktn mt pMnmK ciZmNd h0kTnri> yeKnbgI SoZjM
HKtn, minI yoThiZ HZdn mt n hiZb zMde-minI A0In hiZbdgi ciZs np0Md
kn cdn sibn heNn f> yeKnbg Aw niZH0gi H0jN miTyeZ fdn Iniz tMb yoNdn
hiZbgi mhTt, c HKp fdn ciZnZ mnZd kdn sibn heNn f> yeKnbgI SdMd
trb mrbK Hd0Ktn mniZtMb mZniZdbdgi-mt pMnmK nrK moZsoZ, ciZ
mN loKcP kyd nHdd Inri> mt tMpKt mt kn Amt ISidre; gobiNd leZSre;
niZH0 pNdre; mt lbK klre; chi treT SntKle>

“zMbge ky kIn loTp?” klbyde-loTfM SnrKle; mm hTp yUb yeKnbgI
SoZjM HKp mt Srn IciZdn Aw sifl siZn UPn tb Un loZn Hidn-mt sg
sg fre> Awgi INmisiZ Asi min A0Nb smSL Am A0ISre-min n0n A0lrKlib
ssiZ Asin kymK shiZ pMb, shib hIbgi mp ltb SdM UTP h0re> mt
cnsiZd, SbKt ylril leZlg ciZdn prib mproIbsiZgi IUSoZn Awmck
SZbd yeZhLli; mHdgi mc mLIg nZpKt hIhTtn hTp Ad mt mm kyd
UTli; SoZ ST pLIb mib moroK mHbgi mS mrKt lseKpd swr hoNb zMddn
A0NH0lbs mciN mnU mtsiZgi mZd UhNbiri> pZj Amtgi mnZd mt cn
kyb lSrsiZd cNhLli-mprolbgi kKlb mkoK-ltb Ad mmZmKtd SoZgUbi
sNnri AwsiZn> cb HKp ShNddn mcms, mt mnU kInbgi Awms fhNdn
mt jti Asi ky Hn mHTp zMgdge? msi pZH0Knbg Aw INmi pMnmK mrsiZ
AmsZ mpZgL SMHeZn sijiNndn AseZb siNH plb h0re; siNH Asi chi
treT cn siLl0Inb hoTngd0ri>

mmbyoThiZ cNb, mce mcNd sd cTkdb sjT cTp mikP SdiZgi mtgi
hKcZd HZgi HZsoI, SoZnKki cn pirgd peNb AwsiZgi Atycrn-mt
pSsiZgi mitTgi pigi lrl h0hLli-pisiZ Asi yeKnbgI cjge-zKpiy-Hwl
kNbiy hIbgi-tb pi nTte; yeKnbgI Atycrn niZhNnr rb pKniZd An0b
H0n pZgL hPp pigi lrni> mitTgi pi th0KSre; S krK ciKli-STn fb
STII pldn “ImN SMb-Im kNb” hIn noZsgi lIU lUdn mt pS h0gTIKle
csiNb hISre> pSsigi mrKt IciZbdi-mmI fin SMb mreP wZb kc z0b

pS Amni, myMn mb cNdr kln> mHwIb pMmdrbd, sibtb mtoInmK kidrbd
migi pNsid pZH0Kke hIb HbK mIpKn zMdnizI Ite hIb Asi cNdrgi
pNsigi wrin tseZb Arb prmNni!

H0bL toMjiZ ciZSoZdni-As0Zb Um mrKni> mt pS cmroM STs STII
AorIri> ciZnZ Asid pSsiZ Asigi ILS A0Iri-ILs Asi IMbi Ac0bdgi
HoIn HPte> sn IMbi Ac0bd Aw kZb Amn ILgi STII AmsZ ciNjK prKli-
kZb Asib zKnnb Aw sifI 700 roM heNn yUri> IUS0Zn, ciZ leMn Aw kZb
IMfL tMn SoZ sLIKli-hrU trMn IU SoZb Asi mt ILS y0Sri> STII
AorIrmB pS Aw IMbi tMn ceNHonrKli-UrKt HPtn Aw kZbb mNn yeZIIi>
mt pS tMmiNn yeZdn IH0KloId0ri-nrKt moZsoZmrKt AwsiZgi tZINri>
tZINnb toKtn nkold mt pSsiZn hlgTSre; ciZynKn, sKSrb UnZd
HeKkoI t0dn hIjiLIKlib IMbigi ASb mtZd mSoIn AwsiZb zIdn Iri>
AsKp IMbi cIKle- AwsiZ kriK kriK INnn piKSrb IMbid csiLIKli>
IS Sh0dn sgoL toZb Aw Srdi sgoL HKtgi tre-mkoKt I hHdn sidn ImI
HKt tri> mikP Amnigi mnZd Awgi koK AyMb IH0Knre; Aw yMn me-m
IUdn fMbnn HwI mZle> AwsiZ Asi koKtd soKle; koKt IH0Ktn miTn
kpd sib AzKp IIn Am HZlre-Um fUdn cTlib HeKS0I t0b IMbi Asi
II fM A0IrmB tI> Adb II fMdi A0Irmdre;--UHKtgi mtn IHrKp ArMbInI
mtgi teNni> noZpoK AmsZ noZcP Anid Aw ceNfM Ite; mIk Anisid ciZs
np0Mn Awb fgK-fn HiZIMle; S-wZd ceNfM I-SroMd ceNjrKp AwINmi
AmsZ poTpb mi msiZ yMI; Adb cUSrb UjU ky tdn IMbi Ad HTIMle;
AwZd ceNb kZbs SpZn ceNjrb kZbgi ds Ad AsM nSi> mIk mrid Aw
koISre-UHKtgi teL Ams ArMbIgi noZdi tTp ISidre-Iz Hgi SrK hZdn
tb noZdgi heNn sHin-teL, t, lZsoI, ArMbIgi noZ Awgi koKHKt hHrKli-
AwkoK ky teNn fUreZ leZdn ImImKt yesiNdn thLli> STII In pNdrib
Awsiz mkoKt mST hPII; mm k0Udn Srn nZsibi Hdn, teZHdn kPnrKle>
“STII Hro nHwI hiZniZlbdI” hIb SoLIU Am UHKtgi IKtn AwsiZgi
nkoZd siZjn fbdgi heNn sHiri> Aw STII Hnre-UHKtgi mt pS kMHRKtn
miTn kpd Awsizn IseKIb STII Ad IPiPn pdn ciZdMgM HMle> Aw
INmi AmsZ ceZcK prKp kZb Ad ceNniZ ceNniZb mIk d ceNjhNbire-
AdK yMSrb AwkonZdgi prKp STII AmsZ Ac AHK pMnmK mt pSsiZgi

STt tU hIn tMSi mLle> cNdr gi AhNb INHoz AzKpni; mrP pMnmK mb
pMdn HZgTli-mST soKpibd mST Ih!re! Awgi STII AmsZ Ac AHK pMnmK
mt pSsiZgi ILs y!re; mtgidmK Aw niZH!n SdoN t!rKp AoIn HoKSre>

H!bL toMjiZgi ILsgi pSsiZ AmsZ mSoIgi IciZb cNdr gi w ciZIKt,
moZsoZ mrKt, nrKt, Awgi AoTnb y!db mfMd nHdn Ijb mt pMnmKki
nkoZ y!rKli! UrK wrKt s!dZdn Ib mt ky nmiT kyni cb fdbn kdn sib
trbd, ILs Asidgi ceZ cK HrKli; mprob hTpigdrbi njgi mproIb
kNbinb kP IUjbd-coZH!rKps ILs Asigi pSsiZni> Awgi AoTnb, shi
cbgi sjT Sb zMdn, sirge niZ!b mt kyd An!b H!n AmsZ As pinbs
pSsiZ Asini> yeKnbn SdMcNSrb mrbK kNnnb-pMb Amt mt siZgi Ijrib
h!bmKtb-toMjiZ ILs Asi mz Ijre; Ac! pisk, nh AhL S!dn ILs Asid
IKnre-ILsgi IciZb cNdr gi mtZ INjrg, mgi INj AmsZ INHoz msiNd
yUjrg, miSTcNSrb mrbK kNb zMgni niZjri> np cmtgi STII tMfMs
AoIrMb toKSidn-toMjiZ ciZdoL Asi mt IbKki Ac!b IMbL Am AoIrKle-
IMbL Asid Irib teZgoL Asi noZm noZmgi cUb heNgTIKli-INmi msiZ
yMb heNgTIKli> AHPp IMbLni; Aw ShNdn nrKt srib teZgoLni-Adb
teZgoL Asigi INmisiZgi cHeZ AmsZ HZsoIdi Aw sif!siZgi msd
fUhL!ri senpti kniyoZd tsoNn HiNbgM whLli> Aw sif! pMnmK
noZHKtd, UHKtd yeZSTli- msib “Aw miTyeZ;” k!nSi-h!jiK fUb noZHKt
yeZb, SdiHib Udb kZbgi miTyeZ Asi- “Aw miTyeZ” hIn Snri>

kbo INmi Hib Sdre; ceNmZ mZle-!siZ soKp cTSibdgi hLIKte-ILjb
cTSib kZb mwtSidre; H Am heNSre- AwkonZdgi HSib STII, Ac AHK
pMnmK IMSZd mZSre> kMt!sib? mrbK yoNb sbN, senpti kniyoN AmsZ
jbrj IyeZ Sbi ciKnre; kNn ciKmNSrmle-nmNSrdn Sbi AmK sTtoKI>
yn ciS!dn toIrMgdb Sbidi sTtoKtn kNSi; coIhThTtn msiZ noZm noZmgi
hNHrKlib Aw INmibdi jMgidTsiZdgi kNnnb UpI fdre>

Awn chi treT mtIbKt lbsi AoNH!Kn pKniZ nZsi; IL mIHidn
ceNjrM!bdi nzIn mtmc mnKt Ijb zMIM!gdbni-INmi pMnmKn Aw
senptib niNd t!b h!nrKle> krMb IL mt!no? pNd yoKtn HMb z SIS!dn
!wN y!hNbgM, mIHirb mtn mSoIb cZtMn !o!siLIKl-!K AK meKmK
!UhNde; “!In pk misi vL”- heKt mw tSide>

HbL fb AhiZd Aw INmi t reT nipNn IMbLgi H0Z zKli> wIH0 pTt INciZbisiZgi nZsirb Is tbd H0Zsb INmi mrimKt Is sKpi tMn csiNnri> INciZbi sn0 Sr zsi Ub fbni AwsiZd zKn H0KI; chi Ani heNn mt IbKt Ibd Isbi, m0nh Amt Udbni-Adb INciZbisiZ Asidi AyMbn sMIZ k0IkKnbi AmsZ mH0K krKpi m0nhn AyMbni-> mS0Igi mrKtgi sji miTt tbi sn0 Amdi Awl0N fjn zZdn Aw sifl siZb hInoK t0dn, miTci Hdn pMzU zUHNli; H0Zsdn Ih0b sifl Srds IMbLgi H0ZzKpgi HdZ Ad nZsib lsgil rd tUSibn kUSre- mrPsiZn cTSib INciZfM Ad0Md IMbLgi H0Z Hd0KIMlg csiNnrKli> zrK tZgoL swl prdn myMd hLlibi INciZbisiZgi mtZ Aw sifl siZn fn HPn INnri> Awbni-miTn kPpd wIH0 mpNgi m0Zs0Z mrKtgi STII plb mt c0ZsiLIKtn sn0siZgi tZ INjrKp Aw tdsiZb k0IsiNSre-ST-II mNbire> Awgi H0Zsb sifl IS Sh0dn mtgi bNdi A0ISre-mSTt yoThil HZSre> H0Zsb kn yUdn lUn hZdn HMLib Awgi IMbL mnZd- lMdn lrmB mtsiZn tZHK nldn fjiLIKli> wIH0 ciZgoNd srib Awgi IMbL Asi HH nTte; msi zKnnb Ac0b teZgoL Ams l> teZgoLgi INmi AyMb tMnrMle-tMdb Srn kIn Hd0KIMlb yMgi wrid, lsd pKniZ lPldn Aw p0H0Knri> IS Sh0dn mtsiZn INdrKpd STII plb nh0dn-mtd cjb tre; mtd mHwl nijb tSre> lriK Am tdn, zK Amt fUb kKtn mtN Awgi wIH0 ciZgoLgi IMbL l0re- lMbNd prMb STII, Ac AHK AmsZ lLgi p0Tc pMnmK mtgi SbKt tSre> wIH0 IMbL l0Sibsi Aw senpti kniyoZgi yeTHb pMb0M kKpdgi heNn shib cni; IMbL Asid prMb STII Ad ASNnb, cirb mtZd sijiNnnb kni yoZn SKtn HMBni; STIIgi mSL AmsZ cZs A0NH0Kn yMI- STII ltbN npigMn lrmB mt np pMnmKt chi AhM mri STII wTtn hNb A0KIgni>

mtN Awgi wIH0 IMbL l0bgi pU ksr lMdm y0re; INjeNdn lb niZH0 mrjiTn mnI snyMjU tbb mt INmi Srg l0Inn mt lciZb cNdrb mteZ pZnnb HrKli> mtZ Asid Awgi SoZjM HKp sb0L siZhb mt IbKki niZH0 hPpirg, mb kNnnb Aw sifl 1000 SK mt IbKt HnMlg-AH0Ib sifl Adn pdn senpti kniyoN, jbrj l yiZ myM Aw IbKt SoZsLIKli> Ih0rib mr lBk Hirb Aw sifl AmsZ sb0Ldi mtN A0Inn prbs psiTtb jTni; Aw sifl siZg l0Inn sb0L ceNSre-mt IbKki niZtMb firL hIhMn n0ZdoN SeTn plre;

niZtMb firL yeZdn cNdrn momoN noKcri> Aw tNHoKSibgi pU mhrj
 mrjiTt yrMlgni, mhrj leZHOrKtn HnmK mt IbKki wyeLlrgni hIn
 yMjU snn cNdrd tMli> wfM Asi HjdN cNdrn yMjUgi HbK porM pMnmK
 yre> mtZddi INmigi IciZb AmsZ AzM AHo AyMb yMjUn seL pijdn mciN
 meNSre- mt IbKki niZHni hIdn msmK siZhsN kre> mtgi IciZb bir-
 cNdrb fdn ksMsd HMnnb AmsZ AzZ AoNhNnnb yMjUn SjiN tlb hore>

yMjUgi InM Hjrnb, cNdr hjiK sn konZ AmsZ myM Hdoktn, hNngi
 mtgMn ciZnZd hokTSre; mhsggi mrP pMnmK SoMdn mtik cdrb tlbimL
 Sdrb yMjU snb siZhsNdgi ciZHdn mtik cb crK pinnb siNH plb
 hore> cNdrgi mtik mgN, mHngi wri trdn gMvir siZhn mt INmi yMn
 prdn, cNdr mteZ pZnnb, ksrdgi mt IbK pZIKli> gMvir AmsZ cNdr
 Ani tiNnSre; noZs-Anin zbd mt Hirb sjigi pZgL fdb yMjUsn ky kIn
 SZgni; yMjU msK USidre; gMvir AmsZ cNdrn mt limgi niZtMbggi firL
 kld mhsgMn plbd yeZjri; mhsgMn mIHoz mkIMli> mbZzo gMvirn
 snlbKki siZhsNd leZ STtn IbK wyeNb hrbd cNdrn mtzgi yeTHb
 pMbom AoIri> srijTn mn mHM ky piniZbn-Acib fMHoL khNniZbni- Adb
 cNdrn niZHld mHwldi kTcri; mn mHM AmsZ Acib fMHoL krimt Ijde>
 bir Asigi pri pri, pricy liKli IbZzo yMn SniZSi Adb cNdrn mtKp
 lSudre> mmd mbZzo sUb Urdn, mhrj lbny cNdrgi mc lbZzoni hIn,
 liKli crNd hgTcri> msgi l AoIrmmdn, srijTn mc lbZzob ceTn
 koNbire- mc lbZzogi cNnb miZdi hir cNdrni> hir cNdr-liKli IbZzogi
 mmL yMlb hirni> mp mc cdn, Awn tMn mZhLIMmb mt IbKp seMgTp
 hrKle; Adb seMgT sgTpgi HbK mtoN loMdrizd mhsggi heNn cUb
 teZgoL prdn, sbolb mt niZH hPnnb-Aw senpti kniyoNn snlbK
 INdrKle> hrL INn AoISibn, mtN Awg lL niZHIn HeZnb zMSide> mt IbK
 kNbyb UpI yeZnnnb liKli IbZzo gMvir ksrdhNdokp tSre> mrbKtgi
 SoZkP Am lPHokp zMdb mtrivKtni- cNdrdi; Awgi AoTnb, shiZ cbn
 cTp sjTtgi mrbK mcb kNnnb cNdrdi mniprd leZdn lgni>

AhMIKsb AoIn, cNdr, hjiK ciZsZ npoMd sIdZle; mhsggi mrPsiZg
 tiNndn Aw senpti kniyoNgi sifl siZb, jMrjgi IbKt hiZHT HTtn, Hb
 hori> hircNdr lrimS, gMvir mIHib pib yroI- gMvirgi hir mZhNnnb

senpti kniyoNn UpI ky Hiri; hiZn nTt rg sin hirb fdn pib zMb npd
mt IbKki siZhsN pigni hIn kniyoNn IbK sr sNn pU ceNHoKli>
kniyoNgi hoTnjb sb Asin hirb kori AoNhNb ybdi nTte-hirdi hir AoIdn
Igini- knin mh\sggi knini; mIHib fdn siLl\lgdbni>

kniyoNn kirMbd cP cn HoKI re> Aw INmigi srK AhMgi srK Anin
hircNdrb IKnb wre-An\lb INmi HoMjiLIKpns kniyoNgi Awb koKp ISidre-
sivjin A\rgjePp tniZ tmZ AoNbgMn-Aw niZH\ AmsZ senpti kniyoNb
hircNdrn mkoK mm AoNHoK pire> hircNdr mtoMt IKnjb zMdrizd,
gMvir siZh hIb tey ydrb noZs Ams Iri> mn cniZIKp mtMd cIKpd
knn HTpigni? kniyoN senpti--knigi nZsiT kZle> knin zUre-gMvir
siZh cIKle-mnU nrsiZh yUrKle> mtgi crMnrb noZs AhMgi SyTt-
mt Hirb Awgi IMhI sg tre> mniZtMbggi mmL pib msn tbni-mmL Asi
shidsiZgi AseZb I tn AoIgini-shidsiZgi prN blidNtn AoIgini> mmL
Asi hircNdrn pib tri>

gMvir siZhn toZj mriN loMd tZHK nIdn tKsiLIKp INjU AdHiZb
ydre; kniyoNn gMvir siZh HdoKIMlbs-mgi yeTHb pMboM hircNdr-mgi
hir Asimtdi mZhLIMge seNSre-> ksr IMbidgi hNdrKp Aw INmi
pMnmK myM hNbd pleL IMbid hNdoKp msn tjbni> mnipr AmsZ Awgi
IMbi fgK HiZlib hird ksrdgi hNdrKp Aw INmi pMnmK tMsiLIKli>
nrsiZh AmsZ gMvir mciN mnUn mc hir kNnb hoTnb pMnmK AreMbd
AoIre> mt IbK fjroI-IL zMb pMjde- hir mZhLIg loIre-Adn Awn
hircNdrgi kZbb pLIoN pLIoN koI ri> AHPp IMbi kyd nNHoKSini hIdn,
mm hTIg niZH\ AoIniZb sb\Ln AroNb ciZ IMbi pMnmK HiZli> prnimgi
Hjgi tNnb mtM I- nz ISrb mtM pMnmK loI rKI> AsMn mmL yMSrb poT
pMnmK mp Amdgi AtoPp mp Amd cTli> gMvirgi STtgi zsi hir Asi
cTSid\re-wb poTHb fIKtre AmKt mikP fn tMhNniZnb mLle Im mt Imn-
mc AH\lb hircgidmK poTHfM seMli> tZHK nIdn koI siLlib Aw INmisiZgi
mkoK ky IbK tri-AtoPp koK cm cm kKnnb hircNdr HZ hIb tri>
Avimny hTpgi dsy Ad kKciZ myd UTIre> chi 21 t zIrib snSw hir
HZ hI ri> H\gN t\rmB mnIsiZ loIn shid AoISid pi siNHri- mrbKkidmK
sn toN DrMm fbd, mnIsiZb Dnyini IUri> koI r\hNb myM cIgini- hircNdrs

p0THnb mtM lrgni-lm mt lmgI tMpKt yhiP trgni> c0KHrKp pMb0Mn
HZgi HZl0L kIb AwsiZn fri-nZ, U, t ky lsiLli-> pZj Am Anigi mtZddi
Ar0Ibgi A0In HZ Ad wZn hIlgTli-sb0Lgi mzKki l HZd piHKSre-hir-
snSw IbZz0 priHibi mtdyhiP tSre-mt lm lmn mHd mcb ceTn k0NSre>

Aw tNSIdn mt IbKt gMvir siZhn sn konZ y0rKpd mj IbZz0
hircNdrdi shid A0lrMle- lIrbK tNSre> AsigMb hir Amb lm mt lmgI
mcni hIjbd lmgI cUH0Kniz lni; sdTpirb, neT-Hbirb mc AS0lgi npN
t0jfmni-AS0lgi Drb- trni-mn t0bmhtyg Ad mt lmn mt mcsiZdgi niri-
lmb kLI k0ri>

Awbni-hircNdrn shid A0Ibgi wjb nTte-AsigMb msidi mt pMnmKn
pMfM H0Kp fjge l rTnb msini-Awbdi AsK cUSrb mtrivKt Asib mhrj
gMvir siZhn kUH0Kpsini-AzMb Srgi lMjiZ lNdn hirgidmK smriti
mNdir sSidre- mgidmK "cHroN kMbb"d, nTtrg py kyd, nTtrg prN
kyd wh Amt y0n ldn mt lmgI myeK lb mcb niZsiZde; mc kInbgi pMb0M
pifM tbi lmgI Awb srK SjiKt fUb hNHnb t0Sidre> niZH0gi SNHb wTp,
mcmsgit yeZb AmsZ t0MHiN p0Kp mt lmgI mcsiZb kUH0Kpsidgini-
l tihs niZH0gid ciroN t0b wHini hInribsini>

jtigi l tihs hIbse

miTn Uh0b, nkoZn th0b

mriK cMn lbtni wri Sr!

smjgi l tihs

mpZ fde; mpZ fde>

SLIKt snb wri,

mriK cMde; mriK cMde>

l tihsd siZHnrib

AkL AH0siZddgi

H0In heNn kLH0rb,

keMSre Sh0 Uh0dn!

mipMtiZn hIdns

'SI' hIrmde knns

cen SdiZ hId0Ktns

yUrMde l tihsd>

kmL

ASolgi kbi AHol Asin HiNdn tKlib hjiK mtMgi l tihski
Asolb Asi kKnNb mt l tihs lb kZbn hTndb ydbni-mt cn kyn
niZzMdbn SZb yddn mt iK cb mc kygidmK-

“ciZd sTp l zeLl

ciNndn keNSib kIKl>”

hIn teZHbsi kKhNnb hTndb ydbni>

shidki In cIHrb jTki cUSTnb hrni-Amritni> mb niZsiZjbn j tigi
hNHrKlib Hn, piKHr lib pKceNd Anb pZgL, Hn hPI-AsigMb
shidsiZgi mrKt AHolb hircNdrb hjiK fUb mir lbn ASolgi krigMb
AkIb, sHib AhZb Am lb tKpni> hjiKki mMIb mt mleM Asid IMjiZnb
HoKlib Drbt rdi kn nTte-birtikeNdr siZh, HZgL, hircNdr pUn-
AHbsiZ Asini>

cInb

chi 100 roMgi mmZgi wni> niZHn nh Aolbn lbK zKpgi HbK pMnmK
mmsijn mNt ri, AmsZ AzMb AHbsiZg tNndn pZHolKI> liKll lbZzob
niZHeM pisk hIn prj nZsin knj> mtM Asi snlbKki Hol doKn lb mtZni>
nKnbd lb Aw lbK AmsZ l rejgi vrTn crMnb noZsgMn snlbKki mniZtMb
yoTke mtgM ASb miTyeZn yeZIKni> l rejn Subsidiary Alliance shi tdn
mniprb msgi smrjy mnZd SoPciNnnb tkTcSrb tT ky ttri> mIHib
pidn tNHoKSrb debeNdr siZh mhrjn mt siZhsN hNjiNnb-Hk jild
l rejgi mteZ niri> l rejgi mteZ ldn debeNdrn mt lbKt INdrKp ybgi
SdoZHib Ams sHin lrib mtMni> debeNdr tNHoKSibgi lldgi lbK l rZ
hnb neMHRKpt z lrizd, niZH mc kys niZH SvM fnnb IL horkli> IL hnb
pMnmK mmsijn, hsiZn AmsZ niZH seMbsiZgi mpKniZ nhNdn, lKsiNSi>
niZHeMpisk Asi mhrj lswrcNdrkrirTti siZhni> hjiK srijTn
fMbL toZSib chi 8 sre> lbK mr ceTle-s-IL ltre hlyb mtM nTte> hU-

rL ky hŕKI-snkŕZgi teZgŕL Asi hŭrL HgIb-niZHŕ mc kygi niZHŕ
seMb IL mHTp hŕTnbd seKt cPpgM wrb mtZ AŕI ri> AsigMb cirb mtZ
Asid fbl IMdMd niZHŕ seMb kZb Amn IL hŕre> fbl, zZSIwI, HiZnZg
AmsZ niZHŕSoZgi prjn ILhŕb kZbgi IciZbb mSL SdiZgi mteZ piSre-
SLsiZ Asigi mi yMn coZHŕKtn ILhŕb IciZbgi teZgŕNd sifI AŕInyŭrri>
snkŕZdgi mtiK crb senpti ky Acŕb teZgŕLg IŕInn fblgi ILhŕn
HgInb HI-siNH pZb zMdn, mIHŕZ mKsiNn AyMb senpti snkŕZd
hNnrKI> ILhŕb Asi kIn HMb yde-msigi SdZ INdn ciZhUSTsiZs IL
hŕrKp yri; HŕIdŕKns tŕZj mriN nKpnin debeNdrn ILhŕb IciZbd mteZ
pirKp yl-mhK msmKs fbl cIKtn niZHŕ seMbsiZg tiNnSib yI> AsigMb
HŕKp yb SdŕZ HibsiZ Asi Ubdgi mmsij kmdinin fblgi ILhŕbsi yribmS
Hn IKsiNb pMI> ILhŕbgi IciZbn Anŕb ILAŕZ Am sNnrri; snkŕZgi
teZgŕLn heK yŕrKpg-nKn b ciZd nHdn Ib, niZHŕgi teZgŕLn Sr koMHŕKp
Urg ciZdgi hŕTHRKtn-hŕrL INn tŕb yMn tŕI ri> nŕZjHgMbdn ILhŕbsiZgi
teMHeZ heNgIi; snkŕZgi teZgŕLn hNSib Urg mHKt pNSrib SLsiZ Asid
ILhŕb IciZbn niZHŕgMn pLIi> AsigMb ILAŕZ Asid niZHŕ INmisiZn nip
HŕKn krimt tŕb yrMde>

fblgi ILhŕbsi HsiZ yMsiLIKIe-snkŕZn HgIb zMdbn niZHŕ
seMbsiZn mHKki SL mri mzd mniZ tiSre> ILhŕbsiZnb fbl AmsZ mnK
nKn b SLgi prjn Ask In tŕb AmsZ mSL pMnmKki mteZ pibgi mrM I:-
ILhŕbgi IciZb niZHŕ mc Asi ImrM IwIdgini-mb snSw ImrM tb hIn
mSrMgi IwI pMnmKn Iki SMn-vKti AmsZ nZsibg IŕInn mgi mwh tn>
Adn mn niZHŕ seMb IL hŕrKpd mSrMgi SL AyMbgi prjn mgi mIkd tŕZbni>
niZHŕ seMb IciZb AyMbn tŕbgMn, snSwdgi mrnI INmigi ceZ, Ac AHK
wTIg, prjdgi nM hdn Ib, piy ydb kZbd fcb, IMheNb kZbbn hTp-
AsinciZb tMHib prjn kitkcb sjT cTte> mgi mh, minZsi, mHŕngidmK
yeZIrdbi, mb rj siZhsNd fMb mtiK cdb npni hIb In HŕKI> prjn
mteZ niZHŕin pibn AmsZ yribmS mSoZ soMbibn-snSwn konZgi cUSrb
teZgŕLgi teMHeZ Ask kIn SZb zMbni>

ciZd kST kMH tŕdn Iw wdn IHŕKp-kŕnZ INmi IKIgs msK mUHNdb-
niZHŕ INmin tZ AŕNHŕKSrbs, ILgi firL heK mhIgtP ILAŕZ Asid niZHŕ

poKpi kmdini- snSw lmrM tb lKngdbsi koK cUn HoKle> mmHd rj
 kmr sjlb senptin konZ teZgoL pdn snSw lmrM tb HeZnb fbl lMdMd IL
 jtr tSre> senptin lNjIKp mtM Asiddi snSwgi SdoZHib AmsZ mtZ
 cSidrb mtMni> mi AmgidmK mi Amn AkeNfTt kln nmT mZb zMde; chi
 mSI Am lLhlni hldn coZHokl g konZdi l b zMdb Ubd, snSwgidmK sige
 coZHokl Mb mi ky, lNmi AoIdn teZgoLd nmiT cPp STll pldn lrmB mi
 ky-AmmM AoIn myM pZnrKle> knn kln HdoKl Mb mt, mc UNnb; “mp
 sibb fKloZn kPtn Hmb l hNn liZb” hldn, Atn keklotpi sNnbgi IL
 yUnizde hldn-snSwgi lNmi AyMb mbZzob lseKlMle> lNmin piKHLlMb
 snSwgi lMbL Ad mi tKle; Attl HoKp, heNfdrb np kN kNhr tn
 snSwgidmK Hwl kTkni hldn lMbL sb Asi mZlre>

snkonZgi teZgoLn fblmKt lMbL sdn lre-mtM Asid, fbl AmsZ
 nKnB SLgi prjsiZn-zrZ fUbd vKti, mrjyd kTtn ceTenn tjrMb
 snSw-d-ceZ SjoK Amt yln hPSidre> “niZH seMbd mteZ pirrbdi, niZHgi
 nkoZdi fKlZd HeTpni, tNnrKkni, niZHgi crK ndb yroI>” wSL Asi
 pSibn, SNj Amtn snSwb hNn yeZSidre; snSw AmsZ mnlsiz nmiT kyni
 cPnyd krimt tSidre; mSTmKn sb lMbLgi mnZd msmK bNdigM lre>mt
 lbK HdoKtn mirbK Amd-ksrd Ao l rbs-ceNb yMn lln HoKI> msis snSw
 pMde; prj pMnmKn “lrmM tbgi keklotpi lL” hln mb kreMnbgi AHib
 bdnM Am, sirb fUbd, koKtn lhrni> lL hlni hldn coZHokl rg, yeKnbg
 HZ AmKts yNndn krMn lL ceNgni? Adb snSwgi nKt snSwg Hn mi
 kNhr SKt mZlre; snkonZgi Acob teZgoNd np kNhr Asin kri tlb
 zMgni? sige hln hoTciLlbnTtn kri tlb yrrol hln mirbKt ceNb trbs
 niZH mc pMnmKt AmsZ lLfMdgi mIAoNb htb mt jtid zKpib yrrol db
 ApmN Am ljb HoKI> hjiK snSw kri tgni?

AhiZgi AmMb tKlKle-t UrKp mtMni> snkonZgi lNmi kZb Am
 trZbM sbidrn lciZldn lNjb HorKli>

sbidr :- viS cdn lL nbgi mnlsiz Asi kdld cTlibno! kolsiLi>

hiZn fdn senptid kTlSi>

(sbidrgi lNmin lLhln kZb kolsiNge tlb>)

snSw :- sbidr! min ciNd, sn SoZgNd sido!

nciNd HKsi Ssi nIdn zZSibgidmK n sib t rbni> (mnI siZd)
lcs! nS0l tZ hNd0KU> sbidrgi mgN yeZsi> (sbidr d) sbidr!
ns ngi INmis STI l seM sro! ns kNnb hoTnh0!

sbidr :- (sgoNdgi kMHdn snSwd SrMb) nnI A lLSre; Agy! snSw
snSoZ leZIKIMgni niZjrde> nnI A...

snSw :- A yUrMmoI hIdn AdK coPp SoNHb h0nde> ns niZH0 mnIni;
IbK mc mrKt cTp sjT kUH0Kpdi cMdedn! fre! sbidr! sgoL
kSTI0! Ip sUde-n AcMb hIbt ni>

Ipdi viSn IL nbni> Ipg HbK Am cTIsi>

snSwgi kZbg snkonZgi INmisiZg nKsiNnSre; kIn UnSidrb mrP
ky yUnrMdn koNnbs yUri; snkonZgi INmi AyMbdi lwlgi min nMbn kZb
Anigi misiZ Asi sK Snb zKt A0l rMmi> snSwgi mnI AmsZ konZ INmisiZ
pNn cTmiNnSre-wri sNnr dn, fgi jgl t0dn cTmiNnri> snSwn Swlgi
mZd, sbidrn tZA0l rP INdn kZb Ani Ad kId kId SoZ sNd0KnrKI>
HiNdn snkonZgi IMbLgi pNmZ y0Sre> senpti sj0bs INmi IciZb Srg
wtNndn IMbLgi pNH0Zd IrMmi> IL h0bgi IciZbn mZ Hdn kZb Anigi
INmisiZn mfM Ad y0n IKpd senpti zKSre; mSr Ubd senptin SrMli>
senpti - Sr IbZz0> kdoMd leZbiribsibo? AsN AsN!

(mnI siZn AsN kTp> snSw Sdd leZsiNb)

snSw -- IbZz0 senpti! Ip cd HKtb mtM klre> Ipgi INmi...

senpti- nnI A A0Kn b ceZ, cK, Ac AHK pjrKI- nnI siZ INmisiZb
HiNhNjge> krigi Sr IbZz0gib wTkni>

snSw - Icn hIb nzI> Ip viS nib IKpni; Adb ceZ, cK, Ac AHKn
Ipgi viS nTte> Ipgi viS Asi hPU! Ipgi JIi hZn
hNhNgn!

senpti - Agy! tKpiy>

snSw- Ipgi INmi lsiLIKt re> migi cirb mtM IKp hIbsi!
A0NH0Kpni! IpgidmK Hwl Hgni lePI Mb ky Ipgi AkPp
ILA0Z, AHPp ky Ic niZHeM piskT hgTtn fMH0N kb yUre
hIb Ip tdb nTte> Ipgi INmi Ipgi tZ ILIKlibsin loIre>
INjb kZb A0l rroI niZdn lpn IKpd ngi sbidrn lpbs nTt

nTtb ky hISre> mdi INde! Ip sUde> Ip yUI hIb Sdbn mn
pzZ zZjbni> Ipdi lwl mcn! lwl mcb lwl mc hIdbdi kndb
lwl mc k0rni>

senpti - sbidr! sbidr ltr!

snSw - IbZzo! Ip whIge tU! Ip AhL A0lrKpsin peZ colre h>
kris ltb AmgidmK heK msUb wSL Amdgis heK kPHoKp
AhNgi h0nsni> Ipn lcd nige hIb viSdi, lpgi IMb Amt piy
hIbni>

senpti - Agy>

snSw - lpgi niZb Asimtdi HZhLI> Setri mcnido mI A0Ndn siniZde>
INmis ljdre-Ipdi IL t0b yb fivMs A0ldre> niZH0 seMb Amd
t0b-STtZpNnn pdn myM mZd s z ciZbdn holdn pbdddi, lpgi
lIbKt H0KhNgn> Setri HdZ yeZlge> IMb lgni SLIn! Ip
chi 70 sre h> Id toZn kPpt mzIre; cr heNb, cb fdb tMdb
mtM klre> AsMn hiZbdgi Ip sntoN DrMmn heNn pMle>

snSwgi wgi pUSM pibsi senptid yMn In poKSre> HZd, td, np
Amn pldn IMb t0nb yb STII SdiZmKt, snSwgi IMb A0lgdb np Asi mt
lIbKt msiZ yMde; STt lIn Hib ygni> snSwn hIbgMn senptigi teZgoL
cUI> teZgoL Asigi mnZdgi snSw IMb A0ly hIbd kns coZH0Kp zMl0l;
msi senptin mNn SI> senptini hIdn IKlg, yeKnb Amn IMbi piy hIrg
pib zMdbsis, Swldgi heNn cUb mIHib Amni> sg A0lrbs, chid hNdns,
niZH0 sn yH figU sn pdn IKlbnin, AsigMb mIHib Asib krMn SZdn
tmiNn lb ygni? snSwn ciNn foZn hIdbtNi; IMb A0lsi hIribsi
senptimKpni> nlt0M STHeZnb INd snSwb zMb hIb Asidi senptis
ciZn> Adb mgi INmisiZgi mmZd msgi lkl SMnb zKnb, snyH lbK tdnb,
snSwg IMb A0lrge hIn senpti wrePSre> AsigMb wSL Asi t0rbn,
snSwgi whgi pUSM Ad zhK SMdn lrbni> niZH0 mcgi Hwl kri A0In
SNdb, HdZ pZH0Kpt SNb Ad, senptis t0re> senpti mtoN IbZzogi
whgi pUSM pire>

senpti - Agy! nnI An pjrKp INmisiZ Asidi nh pS zKtni> nnI siZn
Sr IbZzogi H0gN t0b mtik cb nTte> hgTpd bybhr klbdi

HoKkdr? nnI A ciN Asi kZH0Kp HoKt re>

snSw - Icsidi! hly!

senpti - nnI A ltoN IbZz0gi H0gN fjrg> ArNb pMnmK zKpiy>

snSw - nzld> l pnniZb HZle> lpgi miTtdi n lc A0ln Ujbt ni; niZH0gi
H0jNgi miTyeZ flib ndi bisngi As Sr nsd clibni> l pdM
kris ltb ArM trb niZH0 mcni> lbK Amgi niZH0gi senptin
IL ngni hldn coZH0Klg, IL t0b zMdb miceN Amg lMb A0l bgi
wr0nko! l pb>

senpti - Agy H0jN fjb nnlgi l tik cdbni; krip lbdgi seb fjgd0ribni>
mp mc Ani SHeZnn yNndn jy prjy yeZnb tre> snSwn kln IK
hb fdre hld, senptin, lMbLdgi ceZ Ac AHK pMnmK pH0Ktn kTle;
HoZdn hbiy IK hrg H0gN fjge niZsiZle>

snSw - lpgi ceZ lol re> l p SI> l cgi AseZb IL A0l r bdi l p cgdbni>
nn niZH0gi mrN niZH0 seMbd pijHoKtn lcb niZH0gi mfMd Ac0b
pP Am ljhNb l p pMde> nn l pb cK cSo h l r bdi, Agi lNmi
Am Ani lribsin mSoIn fb Sr prKp Addgi l p cge> ngidM
cK lsiZgi H0rZ t0rro> lpgi wrn>

snSwgi lNmi AhM mri cTSidn nKnB SNd ceZ niSi A0NH0Kpni!
niZH0gi yeKnbd mteZ pZl r bdi AwfM n l b y l kinSibn, knns viS hPSidre>
pU Asi t rg snSw momoN noKSi; kris pKniZd nZnZb t0Side> nz l Sidrdn
At0Pp mnI Anin ciZd sgoL toZdn ceNSi; tNn, lfo l lfZ Am Anit prKI
l siZ Sr tg lfo l Am Anig snN t0rg snSw noZmgi gobiNd prsd t0Sre>
Anigi lMb HoKnd0re> SL pMnmK kMm yeZgni hldn HoKnrKle> snSwgi
tZ lLlib mnI lNmi kNHrmKs mbZz0gi micni hln trK trK yeZjri>
snkonZgi Ac0b teZgoLs mSo lgi senptigi pZgL, STII sb hb yeZnnb
lnSre> mtM yrKle> niZH0 mc zKtni-SmeN cTp fjoM resoM friT liTp
yl> mtik cb posK Asin AnimK l teZSre> fijeT l teZb lol rg kZjbZd
HoKnre> senptin mtoN IbZzod SrMjri> mcb h0gTpidn krMb STII n
hnb STI0l b ply tKpiri; mcns mSrd pKniZn tb STII SNnnb hgTli>
snSw - lcn lpd hlb cMI> lcn htb STII b lb h0nbr-md l p SI>
chid yeZl bdi, An l Sr lib HoKI> Adn l pn hlb yU; nh, nH0n

yeZbd, ndi mpZ fn H0KIb nmiTKMbni; I pdi kri I t rbni; I pgidi
nmiT tgd0rbni> nh A0In nn STII SNfM H0KI>

senpti - snyH koKt hPcre> STSHZ I0STpiro>

snSw - fre! Ip HZ plredo>

senpti - Agy! nnIs HZ pljb yrgdr?

snSw - Icgi STSHZ I rbr? lisiZ sm plro!

HZgi niyM mtZINn Acb firePt AH0b Ani lePnSre> jy prjy
yeZngd0ri> sbN mNnb- IMb cb Anini> kri H0KIgb AyeZb pMnmK wnSre>
AnimK pMmbgi pMmb zKt-AwbdI Amdi soldn yIbi mZb tri; Ani IMb
A0I rbdI Amdi solb mh0sni>

Ani coZSiNndn HZ ynb h0bd AyK pZ 10 tb mtM A0I re> pZgNd,
HZI0Nd, mikP nhM siZb mNnb Ani IMb A0ISrbd, Amn Amb pZj Amnigi
mnZd proK proK nMHeKtn, IKHgni hIb yde> AsMn Ani coZH0Kndn jy
prjy yeZnb Asi “cInb” k0I -mt AzMbsiZgi mrKt msi yMn t0In H0KI;
mmZzd m0I rZgi hUb AmsZ SmN kUb Ani cInSib- AS0Igi AzMbsiZgi
cZyeZnbsiZgi mrKt AfUbni; yeZSoIb meNjr AmsZ snSw ciZleN Anin
SoZjoM INfM cInb Ads mikP nhM ySidrb AzKp fb pZgL AmsZ I0siZgi
cZyeZni> zsigi snSw AmsZ senpti Anigi cInb Asi I tihst mtZ cb
mfMd yUfM H0Kp wfMni> Amn Sb HZI0L; Ams SI Amn hb HZgi pomiT
Ams h; hIjiNnb ydn Ani InSre; solrKp HZI0L kI rKp prM Ubd Amn
Amd IKHb zMgdb mzI re; Ib Ams Iri-HZgi niyM kI hIn IMb A0I rib
npd HZI0L nMsiLlb yb nTte; Ahb min Sn Sn HZI0L HgIb kZSoZ cIhNb,
yeKnbb koKm ShNdnnb Arb ckri t0bs yUI> Adg Amgi As0Ibd Amn
SoZIM ptN tNsiNb, IMb cnb hsiZb Ani cInrKpd, yde>

AyeZb vbKsiZn mbZzo Anigi fjb sjT, mp mcgi preM vKti khNdb
mt0Ubd Amgi mic cb, Amb sisn SNb zMde; AnimK cP mNnn nZsi; AnimKp
ceTcNn t0j AmsZ pMmj> Adb Ani ST H0KnrKIb Amgi HwI I0bn, Amgi
mIpKp A0Igd0b pZgL cZyeZ Asid, vbKsiZb mic sgn t0nrKp heK
myUrKI> snkonZgi teZgoL Ac0bn, senptin A0Id Ibd, A0Id zKIN-
yeTt coZbd, yeTt zH t0b h0re> IwIgi prjn snSwgi ciZleMb STSHZ
plSibd crMnb noZsgM miT HgThNb mt0d peNjri>

cI rKlibsi pZj mz t rK heNjiLIKle> cUrb kZjbZ Ad ky kyrK
hNn IMbnb Anin siNHn HZgi porMn tKsiLIKpdgi koLy yISre> cirb
tNj Asid cInbgi fivM hoZb UnrKle> snSwn hMdn pniZ pniZb mIk d
senptigi mIyoN lePSre> niZhNnb mtId senpti mI zZSre; IKcd IkId
hIb vb Amgi IgiT mIHozd foZdoKSi> pomiT In yNSib snSwgi HZni; koK
tMn IKpn senptin mtik cb HZloLgi SvM yeZdn zKSre> kPn AroNb
miTyeZ yUn hISib HZhI AoIrmle; zKSre, Adb hI rKp HZgi pZgL
AreMbd mZSidri; senptigi koK HoNd kNn cf Ad yISi; koKHON IbKt
tre>

snSw - Ic IbZzo! koyeT! koyeT!

senpti - nnI Agi kNjb zMdrb koKki mceT Am tSrbni; koyeTt IbK
tb nTte-nnI A koyeT IISTCrr ol>

Ani w zZnSidre, Arb IIsiZ AmsZ pNsicPn hoTnj rKpgi mh pMnmK
teZn UTnrKle> mikP nhM yb mtM nTSidre; yNsiNnb HZ Anigi HoKIKp
SoNHoK Ad heNn kNSTIKli> tNfM Asids senptigi fivM tUb, snSwn
hMdn pniZb mIkroMd senpti SoZdfM seMdb yrKtre> chi 70 heLib
snSwni; pZ treT nipLgi tTtn hIb HZhIn pMbom coKp, pZgL hNHbgi
mAoZ krimt It; I SeZlib pZgL fgTIKlib IMb Adb mZd, tZd, nKyeTt
pniZb mIk SdiZd-HZgi ISrb ckrin tKSIrKli>

hIjIK nmiT trMdl yore; korhNbggi mzL hNHrKle; nZdZwlgi kc
fjrKp, mSrb kZb fUbs zZz rNn Ub mtMni> snSwgi mIHoz trM trMn
yeZb nzIri> hNndgi heNn fivM ceTp, thNniZb fivM thN thNdn hKcZ
koMn IMbrKpgi mtUbd, vbKsiZn mIpKpgi I IreMbigi Hjl miTyeZ
snSwroMd tSrmLle niZnrKle; snkonZgi Acob teZgoLgi INmi pMnmK
mIHoz mKsiNSre; mikP Amnigi mnZd mbZzogi kri AoIrgdnosNd pKniZ
Soldb zMSidre; mipIb sKfM pSre> noZcP ciZcePt korhNb cSigdb
SdP AnimKki mNt mZIre> mt INmi Amgi IMcT Sdb Aoj nIdb sjTn,
senptigi IMb noPHrKpgi mKsiLIKlib mIHozd kli cNnn thNgdIri>
snSwd HKsi SsinIdb whn HlgLibd, zKpidn mzK IS tgdbgi kNbiSib
trZbM sbidr hlgTIKle> nKt tb UyZ Akb ms Am pldn, pZgL HeKn
snSw tMn ISre; vbK pMnmK ppi Asigi DrMm kIb AmsZ sgi sjT

AsigidmK AHib whn niNd t0nrKle> ISib UyZn snSwgi SboMd pNSre;
cgi AkNb cnn snSwgi fireP tn lePIMmib sHeKki fivM kIhNSre; cngi
ms SMHeZSibn cZgoI IHoKtn AoIHb sn STn cfM Add hKcZ Sr noNHdn
nNSi>

snSw - Iwl mc knno? jy prjy yeZnbgi cirKlb tNj Asid sn cTkdb
sjT....

snSwn wh mpZ fdriz tNj, I IKHn AsokP sn hKcZd AoIHb STn
nLliz mikP Am fdb mtM Asid, mSr IbZzogi AsokPgi mrM hb t0Sidre
senptin; mp mcgi heK UNnbdgin, ppi sbidrn I IKp cn snSwn fdriz
mmZd, cTnrKp AH0b Anigi sjT IMcT, bybhr yeZlbdi, HZ HMdn snSwgi
I siNHrib SboM Ad senptin fjoM gNjn yeTIMfM HoKpni> Adb md
HoKSidre; AseZb Setri mcgi AcMb IMbgi niyM Ad zKn cTp zMnbgi
pZgL H0n senptigi ISidre>

snSwn I siNHrib SboM AoIHb STn nNge hIdn zK SjiKt noNHb
mikPs fdb mtM Asid, snSwgi fivM tUb, HZl0Lgi fireP hob, cn SZbgi
swrgi IhN klbgi SdoZcb yeZdn-senptin mSrgi sn zKt HZn H0gn
t0Sre> mtn t0nh0db, Setri pMnmKp Iklb pib HZyN Asin snSwgi zK
IbKt hKcZdgi tozNn thNb zMb mtik Ite; mnl shiZ cb sbidrgi
mteZ lIdn sdgi heNn toNb sjT cTtn snSwgi hKcZdgi I siNHhNbdi
yl; mrnl mr0siZn, mhn mgi IMbb mIHib pib zMjdrg, sdgi heNn toNb
sjTmt IbKki senpti Amn cTSi hIbsi-mt pMnmKt Iklb pibni; mpZgL
mH0n ltrbdi, krigi mmNbn cInsi hIn siZnbd yrri? mHwl siniZdrg
miAoIb toKtn sgi sjT cTtn s AoIn hiZnb siLliboI? mt teZgoLgi
senptin s AoISib!

snSw ImId hiKHdn tre; seZSrb sn hKcZdgi AtT ASM nIdn
IHokli> bir Asigi poloIgi mikP Sr Asid vbK pMnmK AoSoZn kPnSre;
tZ INjgd0ribni hIdn IjrMb mnl kNHrmK Ad IbKt AoNH0In AzUbgM
IU SoZdn teZHSre> mnl mri mzn kPn kPn mbZzogi nKt ceNSiNSi;
IhiZ nhiZ trb sn hKcZ Ad pMSTIri; snSwgi zK Ad tSI heNjNn
tPsiLIMme; SnU teZSLmKt soKtbn wzZb zMIMli> mnKt lePlib mi
nTtrb sgi sjT cTtn s Am AoIn lePlib senptid yeZIdn snSw w Am

Ani zZSi>

snSw - IbZzo senpti! hIbdgi Ic yMn noPI hIb Ip SI; nsn prKp
teZgoL mmZd nmI Sgni hIdn Ipn yeZn yeZn tIbni> Ipd
hiZniZdb kIrbni> HZgi pomiT Am HgIrg mt cb mfMd ngi
HZ HfM pige SLIMbni> nHwI kNnbgidmK Ad yIn toNHgni
hIbdi Ipd Hjrmde> Atgi STt sidn ngMb mtik cb Setri
Amgi mfMd HwI INniZbni; nn Setrigi sjT cTp zMdbnin sTt
Setri Amgi mSTt Ipgi HwI siNnge niZbd HoKtre> ILfM
myInin Ip sntoN DrMm fle> Setri Amgi msidgi heNn I IbK
fbb krMn tNb fgni> (sn hKcZ HgN tIrib mnI Amd) IsiZ
SjiKt piHKU Ipb>

mnI np - Agy! nnI A IISozdgi IsiZ Ijrgel cUHoi snSwgi HgN tI>
senpti nSrtNd AtOPp HZyN Amtg HgN kTpn cMgdr?
IsiZ fNge hIribsi In crM fNSibn fNb yroIdri; SnU crM
seZb AoIn snSwgi tPt rib zK Asid HZ Adn AmKtg yNbiyb!
senptigi sjT Adndi, Aoj gr nIdb IMcT Ad Ujbddi, Annijbsi
HZgni niZj>

senpti - Sr IbZzo nnI Ab AmKt zKpidrbdi-pNsicPp...

snSw - senpti, IbKki senptin IL zMnb yeZdn tInizb UpI tIbd knn
kri hIgni> n krigi ILgni; nsgi yeKnB IMbb hTHdn nmI
pKnB nb ILb hInbr?

senpti - (snSwgi nKt csiNdn SrMb, kPp zhK IsiZ Sitdi nnI
pjrKke; SjiKt AoI rbs HKpiyb> nnI Ab pNsi cPn, nizMdb
pPki m...

snSw - IbZzo! Ip soISre h! Ipgi AroIb mikP IKle> Ipn wSL
tIAoNnSidn Icd AkNb wh Sr hISre> Ipb wrIn > n mgoL
AoIn IMfLd hNdn pLIro> nSTt sntoN DrMm fbd Ipgi nizb
HZle> nn IsiZ piHKke hIbd prKlogb! Ipb SnU crM Asi
kSred!

senpti AoSoZn kPSre, SoZ tMn IsiZ soKp SoZHZ kNn ceNSre>
miTn kPpd IsiZ pdn snSwgi snnK yISre>

senpti snSwgi ItTtTtn I siNHrib koK Ad tPn HZgTSre;
pZSoKId prKp IsiZ Ad liri liri snSwgi SnUd hHSi> ISIZIMSrmLle,
IsiZ Ad HKpni hIdn HKli> A0NH0Kpni! yeZhSidre; tPkd0rb zKnin
IsiZn cniZ y0b zMSidre> IUn kdn Irib zKki HZfM Add IsiZ pMnmK
trKli>

snSw - Ip nzIre> Icn piHKp IsiZn Ipgi Awb, cn pMnmK koKle>
Ipb krigMb Amtdi hI rMgen!

senpti - Agy! nnI Az0Nd...

snSw - Ipdj srgi Aw An pMnmKtgi mKti fle>
IpgidmK mHwI kTtn cd HKtn, Awb SZmiNnIKIb np...
(w zZb wb, swr piKHSib)

senpti - Agy! AroIb seb Amt fjnb krip pinbirsin, nnI Agi HMmoId
pPki m cKIMbd mThNSre> nnI ASjre> H0gL t0rMb nnI
pMnmK nnI An HdoKcrbni, Sr IbZzon mSolgi t0birMb pMnmK
Ad nnIn hoTnjbndi y0b AoIH0Kte, nnI An cK cIK Amt flib
mSdi, nnI siZg yeNndn cmiNnjgni>

snSw - Ipgi! srigobiNd sri...

senpti - Ip IbZzo!

SoZ koNdn senptin snSwgi zK Ad tMpKt HZgTtn AoSoZn
AzUbgM kPSre> mt teZgoL pMnmK, mp mcgi HZgi kMm yeZb IKp
vboK pMnmK cNnn teZH nAoISre> snSw mt IbK HdoKSre; AsigMb bir
Asib niZH0 seMbni hIdn knn kNn yeZb zMgni? mb Ub mi pMnmK zUbgMn,
mhKn mIeM HdoKp mtM Asid, IUSoZn teZHribsini>

HZgLgi jy

senpti konZ Asi mt IbK siNHZn fUI> konZ Asid niZH₀ mc mzgi
sgl I; rjkmr mciN mnU mzSK niZH₀gi fM nI; d₀l I fn t₀ZI> mciN mnU
mzgi mc IbZz₀siZ pNn kNHr heLli; zMn pS fNnre> pNn kZj, mKn,
konZgi hrUb AyMbd senpti konZgi pSsiZn niZH₀gi mn SoMdn pSi>
rjkmr mciN mnU mzgi mrKt Anisb wZSrKp dincNdr HZgL jenreLgi
IMb A₀I re> I₀K Amd k Ani kNb yde; HZgL nTt rg dincNdrsn Anigi
mrKt Am soldn hNd₀Kp tri>

niZH₀gi H₀jL miTyeZ fbd, INd, mnI msNd, senpti konZ Asi noZm
noZmgi firL mI cMb heNgTIKli> “senpti konZgi UjU kheNn wZle; ms
Hdb ydre>” AsMn foZn HZgLn hIb myM tNnre; Us Hb yNnnb, mgi IMbidgi
sIsrib wZSrKp dincNdrb I₀H₀Knnb, UpI ky t₀Sre; Acb tNj zISre,
HZgL jenreL> wZSrKpgi mc IbZz₀ yIm cUtoNg snkHeL myId ST H₀Kn
IMb A₀ISib, IbK kMm tSibd IkISibgi m₀l₀Mdgi, wZSrKpgi A₀l₀b
yeZsiNbd, tikeNdrjiTs HZgLgi mteZ pZSre>

“mtzgi sn yoMb t₀Zj mZSre> srijT snnKt AhiZ nZHiL SKtn
H₀gNbdi wZSrKpni> mn I₀dn, sn ciNcP Asi At kn Amn I₀rMfM H₀Kte>”
mt cb mtM fbd, HZgL, koI reZ Anin srijTki t₀Zj pH₀rKnnb wZSrKpd
tKn₀ h₀rKI> migi mgN A₀NH₀Kpni> fgi kreMnb, tkcb, noKnbg yNnb
wh Srt, wZSrKpgi ciNdgi H₀KSi> t₀Zj mZb fnb Hirib AzMb Ani my
pMkM kMdn ISre; koI reZ, HZgL Anin wZSrKpd kri t₀b ySidre> t₀Zj
hrNb sibd pKniZ yMn nSi; Adb mnI wZSrKpb IiKl I IbZzon HeMjiNSi>

konZgi t₀P gr₀T y₀rKtn Arb wH₀K senpti koNd I₀I H₀Kp; senpti
koNd INnb zMb np 500 dgi heNn Ib; Adgi mHKt wZSrKpgi mciN mnUsiZn
Iwl Hwl toIn cTtn ILcK SZb; senpti konZd noZm 100 dgi heNn Hmb,
snSw bor cUbn IL h₀Sib mtZ Asid AmK niZH₀ seMb IL h₀rKtnnb,
mciNtoZb fMnIb niZH₀ mcsiZb snkonZn ceKsiNnb yeZsiNfM H₀Kp mrM
pMnmK Asi, HZgL jenreL AmsZ tikeNdrjiT senptin srijT snnkoZd
hgTli> AcNb mnI wZSrKp ciKHb w Asi mt zn nkoZ Ani sn hPSidrbd,
HZgL AmsZ tikeNdr Ani, yeKn₀ ms Hnnb An₀b pMb Hib tSi>

srijT mhrjn IbK wyeNbgI HbKt pKniZ HiZjiNb Sr wLIKp, DrMm krMmd pKniZ yMn HiZjiLIKpd, HZgL AmsZ tikeNdrjiTgi pZgL yMn heNgTSre; Anin AtoZbd lePSre; wZSrKpgi fivM tUSre>

senpti konZ-cNnb mt IbKki konZ AoI re; IbK Amd niZH0 Ani pLIe hIb AkNb IbK IrZ Am h0rKli> niZH0 seMb IL h0rKp HiZnb mciNtoZb niZH0 mcsiZd HMLib noZm I0STsi hIb HZgL AmsZ tikeNdrjiTki wfM Asi srijTn yre> IbKki IrZ Asi srijT snnkoZ y0re; bir tikeNdrjiT AmsZ jenreL Anin wZSrKpgi sjTki mrMd hgTp wsiZ Asid AcMb Sr yUrMgdr hIn srijT snpKniZd wSL t0rKle> Adn niZH0b zMb Anin wZSrKpgi mnU IbZzo Ani, kIsn AmsZ zZbsnb fdn niZH0j IoI sd HMbd srijTn Hd0KnB yH piSide>

srijTki mIH0Zdgi snpKniZd ciZnrib mA0Z Ad wZSrKpn SSre; mbZz0gi wSnd prib vb Ad seZd0KnB tNjs fSidre> Adgi mHKt mrLI tb mnU Anis mrM cdn fjiNdn konZd bNdigMn HMSibsi, wZSrKpgi pKniZd AoNH0Kn nzI tn H0KSi> myMbZ thNdn wZSrKpgi mciN mnUsiZ HPn ILgi H0rZ t0b h0re> mnUsiZn ILgi seMsb wZSrKp Sjde; mtzns mnIn IL h0rKkni hIbdi Hjde> mp mnI Anigi mrKt mh0sgi preM AmsZ rjvKtigi AceTp mri tTndri; niZH0 AmsZ AcNb mnIgi mrKt InfM H0Kp mri Ad kKndri> Adb SoZbN ceNb mSn siZ seMb IoISre; mri Amt cgdb Adt mzi re; mri Asis mrnI h0jrKle>

AzMb niZH0 mc pMnmKtgi srijTn sijnj0 hIn HMhNb noZm AmsZ Arb STII pMnmK pSTIKtn konZ INmisiZn toP grTt pb h0re> konZ sifI kNmzSK senpti koNd noZm AmsZ Arb STII I0STp IKle> wZSrKpdi ISidrb AhLI mNgidmK kM Amgi trpNgi UTsb dwdsi nmiT Asid kTIMli; UTsbki IHb IoI rdn, IKtkdb mtZ zIdn IrMmi> tNj Asid konZ sifI siZn wZSrKpd noZm I0STnbgI w h0doKSi> snSwn UTsb IoI rg noZm I0b IKnnb sifI siZd hIbd sifI siZgi IciZbn HKsi Ssi nIdn w Sr hgTSi> brTtN fdn UTsb yUnb IKlib brMhN, bsnbsiZgi mZd mpbZb kris I tn hIb tbd mc ms pMnmK sUSibn AzUbgMSre; sifI siZb SbK, SdMn ceZsI fM yHeKSre; ciNdgi HKsi Ssi nIdb w H0KhNb ydnb t0Sre> mcsiZgi kheNb sjT AsigidmK AyKp whn chT tn, konZ sifI siZd

UfL Aol rMlgdbdgi snSwn kNSi>

INmi kNmzgi mciNdgi HoKSib HoAoZ pMnmK trdn; bir tikeNdrjiT AmsZ jenreL HZgL tPHb ydre; HoIdoKn sifl siZgi msd AsoK ApNb Ad Ubd pKniZ fjiNb zMSidre> noZm lOSTIKU hlb yH Ad pZHOKtb ydre> noZm plb konZ sifl yZS; sbidr trNsiZhn lciZdn senpti konZ yoSre; wZSrKpd SdK AdmKtd noZm piy snkonZd noZm pdn hNb t r roI hISi> HoIdoKns srijTn hPpib fMgi mtZINn fb STII-fM lOHOKtrib mS HdOKfM HoKtb; noZm lOSTpgi wfM Asi srijTki sn mohr nMdn lbK pZjU ydn prjd ShNdbn, niZH snyHni Sb yde> AsMn wZSrKpn zZIKp wgi wp Aoln, trN sbidrn bybhr klb wSr zZSi> sifl siZ Asi AhNb IKIMb sifl kNmzn tSibds Ad nle; mSolgi noZm AyMb mNbiSre; senpti konZgi hoZj mpN fUb mzK IKtn INHoKtn ky mHoZ cdn tNHOKSi>

2| IL kPnb

HZgL AmsZ bir tikeNdrjiT Anin thNniZb fivM tSre; wZSrKpn niZH seMb IL hore hlb prmn fSre; senpti konZ Asi hjiK niZH seMb INmisiZgi IMbL Aolre; IMbL Asi HgInnb snkonZgi sifl siZn tKsinb hSre> hjiK dKtrSn, niU mrkeT AmsZ vrbdN skLn koNb IM Asid senpti konZ lrmMi; dKtrSngi mmZd hrib bokL pMbi Asi snSw wZSrKpgi mNdb myd hrmBni; bokL Asin snSwb niZsiZli>

senpti koNd INHeZnb zMb mi cnidgi heNn lte; yMlbd noZm cm kNdgi heNn lte> STn HeKtn pb yb mi Sr t Asin, snkonZgi Acob teZgoLgi mZd krMn lePkni? AwZ dKn IMbi preZd bir tikeNdrjiTn lciZdn, snkonZgi INmi 500 roM, senpti koNgi AwZHb lpN HgIdn, IL hlb teZgoL tKSInb, csiNIKli> snkonZ ceKpN mpNd Acob teZgoL preZ leZSre; konZ sifl pMnmKn senpti konZd AtTp ltn STII tMsiNli, toP ky kPsiLli>

konZgi sifl lisiZ trdgi heNnyUrib teZgoL trmKAsi mlk mridgi wZSrKpgi koN Asi koIsiLlbd, pZj Srgi mnZd niZH seMb IL HgIb yrMbni! nkL Anid l l t tndn IL teNsiNb yrMbni> AsigMb mAoZd HZgL INHoZ siNSide; jenreLgi ILAoZ prM Asi AonHoKpni! AwZ mlkd bir

tikeNdrjiTn fjiLlib Asi nTtn-senptikoNgi At mIk d konZ INmi
HjiNSide> ng t reL mpN priZ Ani Asi nrK moZsoZni; croT hpZn kZSrb
mfMni> ILhIb kZbn birsiZgi STpb lIn HiZSre; wZSrKpgi IMbLgi AwZ
mIk pb sNdriK cniZSoMbn birsiZn tKsiLIKpgi cHeZ Ad HKtoKp
hoTnbd, sntoN DrMm fSre; myMbgI ImNSMnb, mnU gIPsiZhn AnIb IL
cIKli> nmiTyZb mtZni> HZgLgi ILAoZ mtZINn bir tikeNdrjiTki kZbs
IL hNdokSi> konZgi msiZ nIdrb sifIn SoZneTndn, pZj Am fdn, UT
AoI rMmgdb wZSrKpgi np 200 sdb teZgoLb snkonZn pMH HdoKtn HMSre>

wZSrKpgi teZgoL lZgoL ciZgoNd hNdoktn lwl Hwldgi
hlgTnrKp SoZloI zIrg, Acb mtZd snkonZ tMn IL cIKp yb UpI
Ire> Adb tNj Asi snSw wZSrKpgi teZgoLgi senpti mIpK snn
nNHokhNSi> senpti Asi wZSrKpgi mnU IbZzoni> senptigi ILAoZ
myMbZs ySre; wZSrKpgi INmi cni snkonZ tMn fjiNb tSre; jy prjy
yeZnb tSre> hIjIK dKtrSndgi AsM rIfLgi noZcP Hb HoZ fUbgI IM
Asi fjn lteM mNnn teMSrb lmpK Amni; ILsoMbi lmpK hIn knrMmi;
lmpK Asi AkNb IL soKnfm AoIy tMSimlle> snSw AmsZ mnU senptin
lciZdn np cni ILsoMbi lmpK fUdn jbrj sgl pZn INjIKSi; mtZ Asids
konZ sifIsiZn jbrj sgl niZHn zKSide; AHiZb pMnmK nMHeKtn,
wZSrKpgi kZbn jbrj konZ lISre; snkonZ tMn fjiNnb SdoZcb IMbL Am
fSre> snSw AmsZ mciN mnUsiZgi mc ms kyn shid AoIdn mSoIgi AseZb
In-mmL pirg, jbrj sgl wZSrKpgi kZbn STcNSibni> ILsoNbi lmpKt,
brinMcNdr mNdirgi Akolbd shidsiZgi seZlb hKcZ ky tri; pMnmKki
miTt pigi Ir ceNhNgdb drisyni>

jbrj sgld mhM sdn Irib niZH seMb INmisiZd snkonZgi teZgoLn
tNSInb hoTnde; hIjIK nmiT lHSre> AoNHokpni! wZSrKpgi cm Sr t heLIb
INminyNsiNb-snkonZn zKHokp tri> HZgLgi min SzMdrb INHoZ msiN!

wZSrKpgi kZb jbrj sgl HdoKle; SyHoZd IL hNdokle> snSw
dincNdrn lZgoLd hNdokIlg lwl Hwldgi hlgTnrKkdb INmi SoMjiNdn
fivM ceTn AhiZd snkonZ snHoZ HgIniZI> mnU senptin niZhNnb pMSide;
mciN mnU Ani w mS tnSide; "InUn csiNbd, lyMbs tZINbdi zMgdr
SLli" hIrg wZSrKp snkonZ pZn csiNb INjd--SwIgi mZ Hb hISre>

nmiT tSib klre> krisn dwdsini; HmMb AhiZni> snSwgi kZb konZgi
 hoglbi HoZ HgInb hoTnSre; hoglbi HoZ Asi hjiK bi< A0< si< Irib mp
 AswIdni> mlpKsn senptigi ILA0Z HgTniz Ini; AHeZb AhiZgi AciKp
 AmsZ AmMbgi SdoZcb lSre: konZ INmisiZd nsoL SjiKt ShNdn snSw,
 senptin IciZb kZb Amdi konZgi snHoZ HoZjU mZ ySre>

HmMb AhiZ AoIbn, mt crbn cTHoK-csiN tlb konZ sifl IrMdbn,
 wZSrKpgi kZbn snHoZ ySibsi-konZ teZgoLm SSide> Iribdi-snHoZjU
 mZd kIn lePtn Ib Asi Asib lIgi SyTt coZsiNbgMn SdoZ Higdrri> mi
 cmtgi kZb Amn snkonZgi AcIb teZgoL treT nipNgi SyTt trbdi kri
 AoIgni? Adgis mHKt snHoZjU ceTn loNdn Iri; msi hZdoKpsi sKzMb
 zMmoI hIb fUb yI> snHoZ zKp kZbn mHKtgi tMhrKp STlImS yeKnbd
 soIdn pNb yb, yeKnbn HoZzKpsiZd ISTp STlIn AreMbd tnnb mt
 konZgi snHoZ sSibni> yMn Irib Amn, INjb konZ siflIn wZSrKpgi kZbn
 snHoZ mZd lePtn lbgi nsoN SjiKt fSibd, lLhIb kZb Asi SoZn HoZn m
 Hib tgdri> Adb krMn snHoZ INsiNdn konZ mnZ cgni? mtik cb UpI
 fSre-wZSrKpgi mcnp snSw IreNsnn konZgi ceKpNHKt coZSTSre;
 fT kNmz heNn wZlib ceKpN mHKt coZSTp> snHoZ sb siflIn IreNsnd
 knno hIn hli> konZgi INjb siflIn-mnK AswId yeKnbn kn IKte hIn
 snSw IreNsnn SMIi> snHoZ wZmd konZ sifl Sr INjrbdgi hLIKtn
 Ire; HoZjU hZdoKtn mSoIb snkonZ mnZ chLI hIn IreN snn HoZsbsiZd
 hIri> snSwgi wzZ Asid, kris ciZnb poKniZzI lSide; snHoZjU
 hZdoKSre> wZSrKpgi kZb miTn kPpd snkonZ mnZd fjiNSre> yMn Hn
 snHoZ zKpsiZn niZHseMb INmini SIKpd, nMHK tdn konZ csiLIKlib
 yeKnbsiZgi mHKt ApI ApIb STlIn noZcbgM lsiNSre STk STk HeZnb
 AkNb IL HeZnSre>

coZHmiyn yH pidn konZ sifl mzn niZHseMb kZb tKSInnb toP
 mn cb hore> msi UrKpd, snSw IreN ceKpNdgi toP mn cb sifl siZ tMn
 coZsiNSre; IreN sngi Akib fb HZhId SZb yddn toKpsiZ kIdn ceNSre>
 IreNsn toPki mn kKSre> Adb mtM HeZIMle; crMb mn Ad toP mr yn
 cKsiLIMle; Shdn toP poSISre> toP mrn ceNHn, poSlrKp glin Hdn
 wZSrKpgi INmi 50 roM heNn ImIHKt SZgTp ydb fivMd tSre> trib

yZSgi mnZd wZSrKpgi mciN mnUsiZgi mc tr heNn yUri> AoNHoKp
INjni! yIbi mZlb mc msb AmKt yIn hNn yeZIMb tSide> nZsiT mZ Hdn
wZSrKpgi kZb fjiNSre> mZHb kZb tNSTIKlbd, snSw lreN noZmglin
frd pNSre; snSw thre>

AHbgi HMmoIdi brjdgi heNn kLli> kngi pKniZ hNnb Ude;
wZSrKpgi kZb konZgi Anisb ceKpN lLsiNSre> mtM Asi AhiZ noZyl
yire> yeKnB INmi yZSmKtn konZ sifi lisiZ kymK Asib mkoKmm
ShNSidre; ckrbyeh cIKp Avimny lKnbd krb teZgoNn koKpi
zUbgMSre> kngMb sifiIn yeKnB msK Snnb mr cSTp yUrKI; mr msK
heK Ubd, mr cSTcb np-yeKnbgI STlIgi Ayb cHeZ fdn toKp lSidre;
kns mr cSTp zMSidre> Agi mic mgi kZb Sb zMndbgi SdoZcb lIdn
wZSrKpgi kZbn snkonZgi AhMsb ceKpN lNsiNSre; konZgi loIs, lIs,
toP grT, pk pMnmK mHbgi wfM senpti mIpKsn hdoKli>

mtM Asid konZd sb loIs, sgoLs pMnmK In kPp zKtni; m HrMlIdi
lLgi krMb fivM trMgni? AoNHoKpni! snSw wZSrKpgi wreP! snkonZ
cKpd srigobiNd mNdirb ms lZgni; mpoK kyd koKp zMlroldb pP
ljb HoKkni> gobiNdgi mni mNdirb mnmK yb zMdrGs, migi myM krMn
Hgni! lLzMnbni hIdn mt AHb, cnb htb niZHmcsiZn “prMprdgi”
cTnrKp lLgi wyeN krMn hiKtoKkni! snkonZ mHbgi wfM Asi wZSrKpn
ySidre>

DrMm AmsZ minZsid nKsiLlib AdK-IL zMbgI lMbidgi lPHoKp
heLIKI> mtn DrMm, sty AmsZ minZsigi lMd kldb pMbn lLzM firL
fnb tNn; msit zKtn cTnnb honbd, mIHISib mt yMSre> snSw wZSrKps
mSoIgi mnZd Amni> AsigMb mt AHbsiZgi lLAoZ Asi-mirMleNgit yeZb,
lIrMleNgi SNHdb kZbndi-vb tb zMloli>

snSw wZSrKpgi piKlb msiZ yMdrb kZb kl fMbL toZfM pZn
hIjiLIKli; mt fb w mriNboP ky AkNb Hrin pNd klgi AkoIb sMbN
Sri; kbKHZN Hori kKtn, myMgi cnb lMbi fTp hoTnrizd, sglseNb sifi
Amgi noZm glid STyeTt AmsZ AoIHb pMbom mrd pNdn, wZSrKpgi ms
lbZzo tSre> mc msn lbKHKt IhiZ nhiZ sb mtd pi tb fUb tHoKp
mtM fb mtZ HoKSidre> snSw wZSrKpgi kZb kl pZ ySre; mbZzob

fMbL t0ZhNb l0ISre>

snSw dincNdr wZSrKp fMbLdi t0ZSre; konZdi l0dri> mS ILA0Z
krMn cTHgni? sifIn pLI0N ky k0Idn HMLib konZ-yZS frKtrb
wZSrKpgi kZbn l0b zMb A0IH0Kte> noZzNdriZd lZg0LciZ y0nb IL
hNd0rKli> cSibn koMb- hNd0Kp l0si t0In H0KI> konZgi ceKpN pLI0L
AhM INH0Ktn IL yMn yNndn lRkp-mtM ky cb tri> ciZS fidP hNSre;
k0r0hNbgi mzL fIKle> IMbi HiZLib konZ sifIsiZgi STlIgi teMHeZ
kNSiNb mH mH heNgTIKli> snSw dincNdr mciN mnU AmsZ mcsiZd
Aekdsi brt t0rg dwdsi nmiTKi prns t0b nSidre; IL cIKpn hNSre>
Adgi mHKt nmiT yZbdgi noZzLIMdI fUb tTtn HZ hIRKpd, swr mpi
fIn fIn h0NSre, nmiT nini yd krimt tdb, STlIn pNbgi s0Kpgi cn,
ArM-S0rZbgi cHeZ, tTtn yNnbgi coKHb--pMnmKki mrin hKcZ HK HK
niKSre> yeKnB INmi Ub fIKpd ceKpN mHKtgi, wZn sSrb l0Is, pk
kygi mHKtgi noZmsb hb STcMSrb konZ sifI kyn, niZH0seMb INmisiZd,
noZm gli tMHRKli> wZSrKpgi kZb konZ sifIsiZn mIk mrid k0ISre>
senpti mIpKsn frd noZm gligi cn fbd, ImIHKT tSre> mikP SdiZd
Awb pU zKt tgd0ri> seZSrb HbKt noZmn H0gNSre; snSw wZSrKp-
gobiNd nmrit s0Ndn, Sr SdK kNdn mIeM HdoKIMdIgi AroIb pZj zISre;
snSw mirMleNdgi leZSre> mnU IbZzo Anis myMbZd dNdbT tbgi mA0Zd,
tZ A0IrPn, yhiP tri; snt0N DrMm fSre> “mfM Asid Ac0b niZH0mc Am
trgni> yeZU lcs!”-snSw dincNdrn mnIsiZd chi Asigi mmZd tKpiSi>
hIrib mfM AsimKtd snSwgi noZgfM A0Irre>

wZSrKp

t reTni pNbgi Hjn Atiyd tr trn H0Kli> IMbLd INmi pMnmK lLgi
sjN l0Inre; lLnH0Z siNbsiZgi lciZbn IL jtr t0nnb yH pigdbt zIre>
pZj Am Anigi mnZd IL clbdi teZg0L Asigi lLj IKp HiZbsi A0IH0Ktbni>
INmi pMnmK IMbLgi mpNd preZ preZ leZSre; lLgi firNn noZdoN SeTn
hIhMli> INH0ZsiNb lciZbsiZgi mrKt coZHmiy AmsZ pUn brj bsi
yUri; IMbL Asi nMb0L hbi mSoZdni; snSw wZSrKpn lLh0bsiZgi
mkoKciZli; brjbsi AmsZ miyn snSwgi yeT A0I pMb0M Ani A0Iri> Adb

IL j trgi pZfM pidbn teZgoL pMnmK lZtKnn z ldn InSre>

snSw wZSrKpn krMn pZj Am Anisigi mnZd ILclhIn teZgoLgi
INmisiZd yHpib zMgni! snSw Asin wZSrKp fMHoL n ldn lbK pMnmKt
hI hMn do l l fn toZdn pLIKps liKlI lbzogi H0jNgi miyeZ Sr fbdgini>
mt zn seMbibn miy AmsZ brjbsi Anigi mmiZ Im niZH0koNd tnbni; AH0lb
fMnlbsiZd cNbni> mpbZ SZlelizz mcsiZn teZHnA0 ldn lbdgi heNn wn
mt pMnmK lnb mtMni; mhrj lbZzo cNdrkrirTti SZleNdn sn sgl
smZd lrib pZjni> AsigMb mtMd niZH0 seMb INmi lciZdn snSw AmsZ
mnI AkNb Anin sn konZ tMn IL krMn cgni? niZH0 mnI AkNb AhmK
mbZzo l tbd pisiNHdn InSre; lLh0ribni, niZH0seMlibni; konZgi kZSoZcIb
wrb tNfMd INmi H0jiLIbdi miTn kPpd lLzM firN fgni hIb wSL
t0Sridre>

AH0lb AhMgi HbK yZsiNb wTp Ubd INmi lciZb pMnmK mciNH0Kn
lUnrKle; pZj Am Asigi mnZd lLjtr t0dn noZzNdrizd snkonZ lnb
siNbiy hIn lUnrKle> INmi pMnmKn tKsiLIKp heNjiIKlbd pUn
brjbsin lLA0Zgi porM- teZgoL pMnmKt tKlIKli> srijTn SZleLlizz,
mt pMnmK pNH0 SZleNdn lbdgi heNn wriz mtZ Asid sn konZd
niZH0seMb teZgoL lLcb t0rol; srijTki snhKcZb Agnidebd siNnb l0ldrib
fUb lLgi j tr yde-AsMn pUn brjbsin INmi pMnmKt yH lUH0KlIKli>

lNH0ZsiNbgi siNHprib lciZb AhMn lePSib wreP Asi mKnB zMb
kns yUde; mbKt peNdb, yniZdb koZgl Idns ciNH0KnSidre; pKniZ fHdn
InSre> srijTki sskrgi H0rZ t0b; mt lbK niZH0 pNdn lb ydbn lbK
weL mtZ lNn jbrj srcNdrb AhizleNdn niZH0 HiNdoKp; mniZH0 l tbg
teZHdn AzUbgMn lrb snkonZgi fivM fTtb- pMnmK Asigi tNj ldn
snSwgi niZH0seMb teZgoLn snkonZ tMn fjiNSib H0Klbd, snkonZ kNb
lgni; snSwn lL zMfirL fIMb heNdoKn yrbni> AsigMb SdoZ cb Asi
nNH0KhNSre> jbrjb niZH0 hPp AmsZ srijTki sskr l0lb z lb trbdi,
lLh0b kZbgi SdoZHib srK cm heNgTIKni; snkonZgi STlI AmsZ misiZd
srK cm heLlb teZgoNn tKsiLIKp HKt0Kp snSwgi teZgoLn In H0Kkni>
msi pMnmK snSw AmsZ AkNb mnI AnimK Sdb nTte; Adb mbZzon
SZleLlizz lLh0bgi HZ ynb snSwn t0rrol> AsMn nMb0L lMbNd snSwgi

teZgoL pMnmK lIn IL zMb yb tNj nNHoKhNSibgi nZnZdn AhiZ leNSi>
noZzLle; snkonZdgi toP mH mH kPIKli> nmiT yZb mtM AoIre;
srijT sskr loISre> jbrj srcNdrn mtIbKki Anlb niZH0 AoISre; mnU
klcNdrb jbrj hPSre> IL h0bgi firL hlgTp Asi sn konZd tNndb
nTte; mbD0 IbZzo gMvir snhKtKtgi mniZH0gidmK mHwI kTcrKlb HZgL
meNjrn lLh0b lciZbsiZn sNnrib porM pMnmK siT siTn UI; lLh0rib
np-wZSrKp borcUb, HZgL meNjrn mNn SI; mbZzon niZb mtZ lNn jbrjn
rjsiZhsN krgni; rj siZhsNd mbZzogi mcAhNb ciZHbdi meNjrn HwI
hiZlizddi AoIH0Kte; mniZH0 kNgni; snkonZ zKkni; AsigMb siNH Asi
pZH0Kpd mHwI kTtnt IKlb HZgLni>

lLh0b teZgoL HgInb, IbK l rZ h0hNb niZH0seMb kZbgi lciZbsiZb
fnnb, snkonZgi Ac0b teZgoL HZgL meNjrn lciZlIdn nMb0L hbi mSoZtMn
jtr t0nnb H0rZ loISre; jy jgr lUSre; siZhnd lUSre, toP grTtgi toP
kPtn IL jtrgi mgL AoIgdb mikP Ad tKSre; snkonZgi teZgoL nMb0L
tMn SoZsNSre> HiNdn nMb0L y0Sre; lLh0b teZgoLn lMbL sdn lrib nMb0Lgi
hbimSoZd snkonZgi teZgoL tKsiNgd0bgi seM sb h0ri>

2| nMb0Lgi IL

niZH0gi HKt lLh0b teZgoLd mteZ pZlbd IbKki wyeN crK fgni;
lLh0bsiZg krigMb mri Amt HMgn hIn nMb0L yMbM HZn brsenpti HZgLn
pU ceNSre; niZH0n SZleLlize, IbK pMnmK mbZzo kInbgi ms lZlizd
niZH0seMb lLh0bd yUrib mt mc pMnmKt-STII Hnnb AmsZ myMd hNdn
lSidrb liKII IbZzon lIrMleNd ylf0rnb lIniz pr ceTInb senptin
yHpiri> yH Asi lNb pMnmK niZH0seMb lLh0b yUrrbs zKIgni hIn
ShNli> yeKnB Amd mHwI kNjnb mtik cbUpI pirb mtZd- lLh0b teZgoL
tKSInnb brsenptin lLA0Z siNb h0re>

lInizH0 kori fbn koNb lMni; nMb0L k0bini sn IbKki AH0Ib SNjni;
AH0Ib AzMb kygi poKnfmni; noZdMbgI min SbzMdb H0doKki SoZI
AzKpni> ciKn l rMbi nzlyl fbn pIMbi nMb0L Asi lLfM AoIy tMSrmLle;
mrIbKt mt AH0b kygi hKcZgi lN siNdr nMm hIb pZj y0rKle>

teZgoL Ani STHeZnSre; mIk Anigi INmi pMnmK ms msn pInrMb
STII Hb h0re; HZ, t, lZsoI IMb kygi HeZjiNnbgi yKlb mSoLt mtri;
soKlb INmin STIIgi cn SZb wbn lUSoZbgi SoNjeNn pMniL niLli; AtT
ASM ltn toPn noZmgi mSoNn tMHibi hiZcbin yoTlge zbgM sHiri> sj
kNn Hrb sgoLn yeKnb tMn H0jiLIKp SeKn SoZbn Akibgi msK AoIri>
mikP SdiZd mt ky ImIHKt tri- mpoK Asimgi AmK hNn h0gTIKp
zMdn tSribni>

IMbi Ac0bgi nkL Anid Ib lrm tTlrb SoZIMsiZAd lr kNn lceN
tre; Awbni- noZgi lsiZAheNb ciHoKnb ceNb lsiZnTlMdre; mt lisiZkygi
hKcZdgi HoKp l zKtn lceL nln ceNSre>

STHeZnn yNnb lLgi miTfM hoZb ydb mtZni; pZj Amgi mZd lLbn
Amdgi HoKmiNnrKp mrPn STII n soKtn ImIHKt hiKHdn tbd koNSTtn
lIkNnb kns yUde; IMb Amn mHwI mZlg-Amgi mlpKkd0rib-Akib mSL
Amgi msNnni-lLni-mihTnbni-Amgi sibg-Amgi mlpKpni> pKcUSrb
sn IMbi Ad lSoM HoKSre; STII n Hrb migi l AmsZ hKcZn AoNb lSoMni-
yeZhSidrb drisy Asid priHibi mt HKHK niKpgM USre; lLgi l lreMbin
kMm Asid nzln miTyeZ triboI! mtoMt yeZb peNddn AcNb mnl-lZj
IMhl-kwK ky HjiNdn tMHirb lgi lrZ h0rb lMdM Adb Akibgi sKfm
Am phLli>

pZj ky STHeZnb lLd IMb AoISre; nkL Anigi INmi ky soKtn sidn
ImIHKt tSre> heNn l HoKhNbn fb AoIroI SNbn br senpti HZgNn lL
loIsiNnb An0b STII Hb h0re; AtTp ltn toP kPSre; HMmoI pMnmK
ceKSIgd0bgMn sHib toPki SoNHoKni; gli Amgi teMHeZn cm cmgi yIbi
lIn l0b STII ni> msiZ heNb STII heNn fb yeKnb teZgoLn tKsiLIKp
HiZbd HK HK niKn SZIMb snSw wZSrKpgi teZgoLn-h0jiK msiZ lKzMdn
kPIKp toPki mZd krMn SZgni? bor cUbgI teZgoL klb h0re-smji Sln
mIk mIk d ceNnrKle> mt mc zKtni; serNnn IMjiZbiSibn HoKpni SNdn
senpti HZgLn mHwIhiZjnb ceNjSib niZH0seMb INmisiZb tnb t0Side>
Adb lLh0b lciZb snSw, br jbsi AmsZ miyd hiZn fnnb UpI ky siNSre>

3| snSwn IL hNd0Kp

ILh0b IciZb AmsZ INH0ZsiNb Ani fdn hiZn liKli I bz0d kTkeniZbd
HZSidre, brsenptid wZSrKp, brjbsi AmsZ miyn nNH0KSibgi sg0L
pU pirre> ILh0b IciZb AhMn ILjeLIKpgi SoZcT Asi A0NH0Kp sHib
cZyeZbni, cjfM nirb SL kyn mikP Amt y0n pNfM pirKte-kyni cr
heLIKlb mtmc AhMni- cKcr Amt y0n pijbdi HMSrdn lklgi pSrid
IsiZ SjoK Amt y0n piHKIKte> “niZH0kNb yU-niZH0seMb yUgn SNNsre>
AH0b AhM crheNb, tMdhiPtbn pLhNbdi zMb H0Kte-HiNdn t0Zj mriN
tSre; prU SdiZd, Hn fMfM pMnmKt niZH0 INmi kZIP kyn HTSibn AcMb
IMbid cTps ySidre; hUSL ky sMdn, nHb IMbiky fUdn SoZsLIKli SjiKt
mikP nhM senb wTh0b wTpd yeKnbggi SdMd tb t ribni-HwI mZb s0ldbni>
Adb-porM Sb AzMb Anin ApNb pMnmK nMHeKtn- mbZz0 wZSrKpb-
ksr tn pnnnb h0Tnri> AcMb IMbid INdn AkNb npgi SoZcTt
bisnprdgi ksr fUbsi-nmiT mrinid tnbni- Adb AH0b AhMn hI rib nmiT
Asid IMsZ Asi cTpdi yrold0re> H0Tn n0n yoKIKpni; AwTp AmgidmK
mnI kyn H0gN cIMbni; moNpK moNdMd yUnnbni- Adb snSwgidi Awb
mtMni; nZdM mc Amd moN SZdn npI hpZ mrKt hiPpd yeZhdb mt0ni>
siZHdn loI r roIdb Awb mIyoKndn, yeKnbn tNnrKp AmsZ fnnb siLIKp
H0rZ pMnmK nNH0Ktn-IMHZfM y0Sre-ksr tSre>

4 ksrđ snSw

ksr Asi mtIbKtgi IL hNd0Kp niZH0mc kygi cjfMni; gMvir,
nrSiZs mfM AsidmtM Sr sIdZlg Ac0b teZg0L prKtn AwsiZb tNH0Ktn
sn IbKki niZdM firN AmK hNn yZSi> h0jiK wZSrKp AmsZ msbi AcNb
miy AmsZ brjbsis ksrđ sIdZSre-AmKt I IbK cZ yeZdn mt niZH0
mHKt IL tge lePnSre> ILgi seMsbđ mp I trb miyni; t0Zj mriL priZd
Ib hUSL kygi IciZbdgi mteZ fSre; miygi IL H0rZ Ubd britissiZn
mts sUSib yI kidn foZn miygi mteZ pZdrbs, miygi IMbid ApNb mri
t0Side> ksr AmsZ AsMgi mciNtoZb AzMb ky tmiNn Ayb mA0Zd mteZ
pirre miygi seMsbđ mpZ fd0re> nMb0L hbi mSoZd kIdn ceNnSib snSwgi
INmi AyMb ksr y0nrKle- snSwgidmK mHwI kTnnb lKnre> bisnpriy

ky ksr mt kys snSwgi teZgoNd INmi AoIn yUr re> brjbsi AmsZ
miyn siLIKlib ILgi H0rZ H AhMgi mtZdgi mpZ frKle>

ksrd snSwgi teZgoL seMgTIKp Asi HZgLgi hKcZd ylr0Z
hjiNSibgMn- wlcinSre- ylr0Z nl hNnb pMb ky-yeZSre-Adb HZgLgi
hoTnb ky mh yNSide> britissiZnd snSw fnnb hISib, hU SLIKpsiZd
ILh0b INmisiZn IKkdb AHPp IMbi pidnb yH piSib pMnmK mA0Z cn
pZH0KrKle> Adb toZj mrIN IMbid fMlib mt Hn SdiZd snkonZdgi AceNb
INmi SoMjiSre-prU SdiZd sb IMbL pMnmK konZ sifIn HNn pSre> HZgLgi
niZHin siLlib ILgi H0rZ Asi liTH0Ktn brjbsi AmsZ miyn snSwgi teZgoL
prg mt IbKt INngdb Asi ArIb HbK Am AoI roId0ri> AH0b migi HMmoIdi
brjdgdi heNn kLli Ac0b Anib knn pLhNb zMgni>

5 AnirKsb INjb-I roI seMbgi IMbL

nHdn AroNb IMbid wZSrKpgi teZgoL Ac0b nmiT mznigi mtZd, mt
IbK tSre; yoZyZteK IMdMd HZSre> mfM Asid ILA0Z siNnre-snSwgi
teZgoL Ad srK AhM HoKn SI re; srK Amn snSwn IciZdn yoZyZteKt
IMbL sdn Irib snkonZ teZgoL tMn fjiNSre; AtoPp srKn brjbsin prdn
I roI seMb tMn INjIKli; AhMsb kZb Adn, coZHmiyn mZ Hrdn, moI rZ
hnb tMn csiNSre>

nrK moZsoZ mrKt niZH0seMb kZb Ire Ubd, snkonZ teZgoLgi
INmisiZn UnZ-wnZ cdn yeKnB mHwI l0nnb csiNb h0Sre> nrK siZIK
moZsoZ mrKt msiZ heNb AmsZ SII fbn pIK IKcb II; Adgis mHKt
brjbsin H AhM cPn IMdM Asigi IMmiT, IL HPfM mtcb mfM SdoKtn
loISrbni; msiZ fn yMdrbs AmsZ SII fb wTlbs, snSwgi INmisiZn
mtcb mfMd HjiNdn Irg konZ teZgoLgi tKsiLIKp teMHeZ Ad IrI lIn
HKtoKSi> Asizb ILA0Zgi mpNn cUSrb niZH0 teZgoL Am, yMSidrb IL
h0b INmi Srdn-yoZyZteK IMdMdgi heNdoKp yhNdn, fjiNdn HMSre; brjbsi
AmsZ miy Anin koNn INjb ynnb INmi snSwn siNSre>

coZH miy tnb cSrbdi HoKp Am t0dn toKte; moI rZ hnb IMdM Asid
 IZgMbn IciZdn niZH0 INmi kZb Am INjdn IrMb Ubd, miy niZb HZSre-
 crMnrb noZsn An0Ib sji Ubd, hrU tyMbgMn pKniZ nz ISre> niZH0 mnI
 IZgMb Asi-snSwgi mIkd yUgni hIdn miy AmsZ brjbsig loInn ILcK
 cmiNnSi- mmd ILgi H0rZ hIjiLIKlb, cirb mtZd, snkonZ mIkd cSi>
 snSwgi ILA0Z AmsZ AHPp ky HZgLd tMdn, An0b fMH0L AmsZ mn mHM
 fSi> t0bimL Sdb miceL-IZgMb-miygi SbKtgi nNH0Kp zMgdr?wsK zKtb,
 hrN sjTkidmK-miyn cbd sHiSrbmLe-IZgMb mI IciKmK zZSre> kZb
 AnimK SHeZnb mikP nhM ydb IL h0Sre> IKzM fzMdrb miyn-IZgMb cmn
 mt nm HTP A0IH0Kte> konZ INmi kInSre> IZgMb bNdi A0I re, IMbi mnKt
 krUd mI konZ A0Nn pSre-hKcZd IgN nTtn fijeT Amt fUb pKSidre>
 d0rbti fimNb nTtbnin-peNnre-miygi kZb noKpd SoI ri tTnre> AtoPp
 gli Amn t0bimL Sdb np Asi mt IbKtgi tNH0KSre IZgMb yIbi mZle>

snSw AmsZ miyn yeKnB mIyoKnrizd; brjbsidi IMSZd sHib ApNb
 HoIn HeZnSide; IroIseMb ciZdoNd brjbsigi teZgoL HZSre; poTHb t0Sidre
 IMbL snnb INmi pMnmK ms msgi mtiK-cb H0dZ HZSre, pMnmKki mZHn
 brjbsi msmKs HbK sri> AhiZgi pZj fn hIjiNSre> miygi teZgoL-
 IroIseMbd HZIre> IZgMb bst rhrNgi wri tbd-miy, brjbsi Ani-AmK
 noKnre; Adb AzMb Ani AhiZcPp miTn kKI Amt ciZSide-At INmisiZg
 loInn IMbL sb loIsiNnb pKniZ cnSre> noZzNbd IroIseMb ciZd AkNb
 IL HeZnrgni; snSw Itbdi teZgoL pMnmK mkoK mnU pNdbgM Ugni> msi
 HoKtnb, yoZyZteKt IL nrrib kZbgi mkoKciZb AtoPp IciZb Am HSre;
 snSwbn noZzNdrizd IroIseMb IMbL y0birKnB AHb sgoL pU HSre> An0b
 IciZbn ILA0Z siNh0re; t UrKpd snSws-miy; brjbsi Anigi nKt
 IroIseMb IMbL y0rKle>

6 I roI seMb ciZgi ILI

AyK AzNbni> snkonZgi teZgoL AcIbgi mZ Hdn senpti tikeNdrjiT
I roI seMb IMbL tKSInnb HZlre> ILhIb teZgoL my nKsiNbsi birsiZhn
In HoKkdri-ciZdoNdgi snSwgi INmin tMHRKp gligi teMHeZ kNSre;
AwZ mlkdgi lZgoLciZ preZd konZ INmi HjiNdn I roI seMb IMbL HgIbd,
ArIbHbK nTte; IM Asi brjbsin zKtn Iri> noZcP loMdgi treN mpNdgi
INjb hIrb trbs,-IM Asi miyn mSTcb SoZloI kyg loInn fgK fn ISre>
snSwgi IMbLgi pNmZ Asid senptigi teZgoL HjiNb HoKIbs,-IMdM Asi
pMkoK koKSre; yeKnbsiZn ciZdoZdgi tMHRKp noZm mrgi myl shIn
kLIi> S Hb mlkroMds-hirM kyd yeKnbn AceTp fivMd ISre> snSw
borcUbgI IMbL HgIb Asi trI trIb HbK ntre; brjbsi AmsZ miyn
yeKnbn AoNHoKn SdoZcb mfMd teZgoL sb AmsZ priZcMn ILAoZ siLI Mb
Asi bir senptin HgTtb zMde> pZj AhM mridi yeKnbn teZgoNd hIjiNb
ydn-bir senpti I re; Acb ILAoZ pHoKnbn INmi lciZb meNjr, sbedr, polI
kyg w ciKn tnSre>

nmiT krKle; cKzN cnb mtM AoI re> birsiZh tZhNnb poKp nTte;
mZHre-yeKnbn IMbL koIb hIre> mtcb ciZdoZdgi mniZtn STII tMHRKpn,
snSwgi teZgoLn fivM tri; snkonZgi INmin fivM tUri> sibgi msiZd
konZ sifIn yMI; ILgi fivM hoZb Ure> birsiZhgi INmin I roI seMb ciZkb
hIre; yeKnbn IMbLgi pNmZ my nKsiNSre> brjbsi AmsZ miyn konZ
sifIsiZgi fjiLIKp tKHoKnbn Hwl SbKt hPtn hoTnri> teZgoL Ani Asi
nKsiNnrKkdre; STHeZnn yNbn ILgi mtZ yIdre> AheNb INmi HjiNdn
yeKnbgI IMbLgi mlk pMnmKt AkNb teMHeZ fUnb bir tikeNdrjiTn SjiN
tSre>

SrK hZdn noZm kPnb mtMni; wKciZgi nmiT msK UhNdb zMb
lciNdgi heNn kZn noZmgi mSn Atiy siNHZn hlgTIKli> bir tikeNdrjiT
snSw STn toP kPp hISre> I roI seMb ciZjU fKtn lseKkdIbgM USre>
ceKsiNn sSrb snSwgi IMbLn yeKnbgI heNjiLIKIb teMHeZ HKtoKp
IKnri; mikP SdiZd mlk Anigi INmi ky ky ImIHKt hIHdn tri; AmKhNn
hlgTIKroIdb mtIn> STIIgi cndi flb sibdi nTtrib INmisiZgi Aw SZb
zMdb IUSoZb, HMmoI ciZSIb yn hIb toPki mSoL, fln cb noZgM SrK

hZdn kPnrib noZm-pMnmKki mSoNd, mIeM Ib SZb zMdb HK-HK niKpgm
USre>

politikeL AejeNTn grSINmi 400 pdn bir senptigi IL pZb IKle;
ILgi Hd pinbiy hIn birsiZd hgTlri> snkonZ teZgoLn I rej mteZ lbg
kNnb Ude; Adb mpKceL tiZn pirKp mteZ lbbidrbdi mpK nZz ISirol-
wSL Asi tldn birsiZhn I rej sifl siZd mtiK HoKp INjgi Hd pinbire>
mSoln IZjiZ mHKt Irg coIHokrkp yeKnB INmi HTnb yH fjSi> IZjiZ
AmsZ IrolseMb ciZ Anin HPnbn I rej sifl siZn ILgi noZm gligi ms
fSide> Adb yoZyZteKtgi snSw bor cUbgI INmin mbZzogi teZgoL kNnb
cIKfM IMbi Add I rejsin fgK HiZSre>

nZs neMHRKle; snSwgi pNmZd konZ sifl HSre; STHeZnb IL hore-
HZ, t, IZsol, IMb kygi HeZjiNnb mSol t mZ ISre; noZm mSol cNnn tMSibdi
nTte> snSwgi teZgoL kNbsi l rKlb mtZni; miy, brjbsi Anin IMbL pMkoI
koldrizd, snSwb ksr tNn leZnb, mtZgi ILAoZ seMnnb hgTIKle> mnI
myMb Asibgi SyTt IsilIlg, mHwI pdn kprsgMn INfMdgI ceNHokpsi
wZSrKpn krMn ygni? mnI AcNb Anin tKsiNbn SZb yrKt rbd, snSwn,
STcb SoZlOl Srn HlgL tldn, IL hNdokrKle> AHb Anin zKIMb INHoZ
pori Hgldn snkonZ sifl siZn snSwgi IMbL mnZ cSre; IMbL mnZd HeZnb
ILAsi smyls Ani yHiNnb Amdi, noZs Ib Ani soknbg prmn tbn wTpni-
siZHb yb Acb whdi mt kbi kyn fgdmz I re>

mrnI IMbL kIb, yeKnB sifln tZHK nldb tKsilIKp, AcNb mnI
myMn mgidmK mHwI kTp snSw kUde; INniZ hNdoklib snSw pKniZ
tPHb ISidre> konZ bjl mroN mtZ INn, noZm kPp lePSib, AtTp ltn
yNnrMb STlIgi HeZjiNnb mSol tSidbd mnI INmi pMnmK yeKnB teZgoLgi
STt bNdi loIn AoISre hIb snSw Sle> Hwldgi heNn pMmjb mnI pMnmK
yeKnbgI miST cNSrbd, snSw IL hNdokrKli>

brjbsi AmsZ miyn tKIKp AHPp IMbid snSwn leZb trbdi, noZcP
pZn ImsZ tMn hNdokfM HoKpni> Adb HlgN ttrib SoZlOl siZ lseKIMlg,
ciZS pZn snSw sgoL SrP Hdn HjiNSi> SoZn tZ INjrKp mnI pMnmK
zKcndn Inri; IPn mbZzo tZINn csiLIKli> HiNdn snSw SyHoZ yISre;
yZgoI HKtgi SoNjeN wZn lUrKli-"niZHseMb fjro! IbKmcS cIKU> niZH

mn fh₀ro"> snSwn t₀bsi kri mt₀no? pMnmK zKnSre> SyHoZ lMbid mnl
 A₀lNm liINd₀ cTlMb Ubd snSw yZg₀l HKtgi kMHre> lLh₀b lciZb frg
 fMH₀N kh₀ro, d₀l l fn t₀Zh₀ro tKpire; snSwgi mnl liINdoni> AcNb mnl
 yniZdn siSZ SZb Ubd, wZSrKpn mnl d snkonZ tNn HiLi hIn tKpiSi>
 yH Asimdi liINdon hiKt₀Kp zMddn mp mnl snkonZ pZSre>

kor₀hNbn noZcP ciZcePt lHSre> mnl gi mZHrdn snSw mtiz snsgl
 y₀Sre> liKl l lbZz₀ srcNdrd mtikcb vKti kTtn snSwn hgTcrKSi,
 "nnl liINdon nnl Ab fdn hiZdn snocrNd kTcribni> niZH₀ seMb lciZb
 frKp zMb nnlb srijTn seMbiy; lLh₀b nnl Adi mtik cb wyeN crK
 fjrg">

mhrj pMzK zKSre> niZH₀seMb lciZbn niZH₀ STt trbd, AzZ A₀Nb
 soIdbni> mSoZn HoZn niZH₀ snnKt niZH₀seMb npn wyeN crK nijbsi -
 A₀NHoKp mt₀ni> mhrj w zZH₀Kp zMSidre>

knn konZ kNSibge?

AhiZ HeZjiLiKle> HmMb AhiZ A₀lbn mlk Sb lrb mtMni> konZgi
 snHoZd kNn loLli> AHeZb AhiZd t₀HoKtn t₀Kp mt Asid snHoZsb
 pMnmK STl seNnSre; STl l plnSre; Srn snHoZ mHKt HZm pSTtn
 yeZSre> swb fln hoNb mip lrb np Sr snHoZgi HoZjUd kNn HiLli-
 "HoZhZd₀Kpiy" hIn lUri> lUrib kZb Asi mSTt STl l s yUde; lCM cMb
 fijoN seTli> Ac₀b mrgi mZNd mSo lgi sKtM mNn Ure> mSo l Asi lL h₀b
 kZb nTte> Arb srijTt hgTniZb wfM Am ldn noZzNb z l zMdb snkonZ
 tNn ceLiKpni> snHoZ zKp kZbn snHoZ hZd₀KSre; mip lrb mi trdb
 trM trMn psiNbibiSre>

"mrL l jdb prj yMn hTpire; yMm Hre; lT t₀b nMj nMHeKnbgie yeZhdb
 A₀Tnbn SL kymZtKle>" AsMn tr lciZbn pU tMSre> Arb pUni; snHoZd
 pNdn Hmb yb nTtre> Adn HoZsbsiZn lciZb psiNdn sn-sgl tMn
 csiNSre> AdK HeZSrb pZjd mhrni lbeMm tMlMdri> HoZsb AmsZ SIKpn
 lmhNd SrMdn H₀gL pU hgTp h₀rKle> lciZbgi mpU niZHin tre; prjgi
 Awb, ds tbd mnU lbeMm m lHoZ lZsiLli> prKlib pU Asi Arb pUni>

ImhNgi sn-mZd, sg0Ls, sms, lLs pNnb, l0l s pMnmKki lKp, pk SdiZgi
hNjb HZlre> mS0ln prib l0l s, pk, lLsgi, mA0Z ImhNd sgln hgTli;
pMnmK mr lKn tmiNn lnSre> ImhNdi mip lb, HkTpgi mA0Z SjiKtds
mIH0Zd mmi tde; l tP tPn ciZleMn mnlsiz nKt fMli>

AzMb pMnmKn mIH0Z mKsiNbgi mrM l; sg0Lsd sg0L wTtn l;
toZbinb midi l te> sms AmsZ lLsds msi mz l; lLsds lNmi kZb mc Am
Anid lbt mz l> AsigMb mtM Asid AzM AH0 AmsZ mt zn kdld leZSre?
mhrnit Hd0Klibsib! mnU lbeMmd sK ln H0Klib pU Asin krino? liKl l
lbZzon mt teZgoLgi mZHdn kbo jy t0b leZSi; lbKki AzM AH0 AyMb
srijT H0gL lNSi> mt teZgoL AmsZ niZH0 ltb tNj fdn, lL h0rKpni;
niZH0 seMlibsi- kyoM hUSNni> hUSL Asi niZH0roN kygi htKtgi
lMheNdnt lKlbni> Awb cirb mtZ Asid lL h0rKli> lLh0bsi HiZdn
HMlbdi, At hUSNsiZs mH mH lL h0rKp yl; piKn lrmB lLh0bn ciZ
pMnmK sr sNb AkNb niZH0seMb lNjU A0lrKp yl; lLgi lrd sn konZ
AmsZ sn lbK pMnmK kZ SoZ srb yl> Adn lLh0bsi sNd0Kt rizd HnmK
HiZh0db yde, niZH0 seMbsiZb mt iK cb wyeNgi crK pih0db yde; Adb knn
lL t0b cTkni? knn sn konZ kNgni?

STl l mt iK cn l; plbinb lNmidi l te lLgi sg0L wTtn l-sg0L toZdn
lLcgdb kns H0rKniz l l te> lrb tNfM Asid lL cTnnb seM snnb ImhNn
yH piSre; lLA0Z siNnb, teZgoL lciZnb senptis hPSre> n0n SLlKlib
senpti Asi pMde, mt iK cde h ljbdi AzMbsiZn hgTp zMjde; mhK micM
Am nTte-sribisngi As Srd msd clib mitni> Adb A0NH0Kp miA0Zni;
mb kNnnb mt niZH0 AmsZ lbK pMnmK Hwl kTtn h0Tngdb AmsZ mb
kNb zMdbn lbK AmsZ niZH0gi mN mr jyd pMnmK UTt Gi hbgMn AreMbd
mZgd0rib mitni> hirgMn ceTn l0Ttn HMgd0b misK Asin krMn teZgoL
mZHdn yeKnB lNmisiZ my0Kngni? wSL Asid AzM AH0 pMnmK ciNbN
kSre; mIH0Z lZsiNSre; liKl l lbZzo AmsZ mt teZgoL yrKtrizd, sn
lbK kri A0lrgdge wSnd nZs mpi h0NnSre>

AsK ln SNnrib, senpti n0n A0lrKlib mi Asi At kn nTlMdre;
ImhN A0lrMme; mhrni lbeMm mKni> mhrj lbZzo SNjUbgi mnU lbeMm
tZjSoMbi ni> Anlb senptigi yHdgi lLpZySre; lbK siNHZn lLbU ceNSre>

ImhL IL leZgdri tbd AzM AH pMnmKki tLlOl tmiNn nUsM hIdn,
cSMd Sb, cegP seNndn lHokke niZdre; sfi lLfi lteZIdn mST lOlB STll
p l rdn sn konZ pZIKle; mbeMmgi HlgN tnnb coZHorKle> liKll lBZzogi
mcN lbeMm-Sr lIm mnMmgi nK ySre; HiNdn senptigi mZd dol l fn toZb
AzMbsiZgi tLlOl pMnmK HZSre> lkl SdiZd, SL SdiZd IL cTkdbgi
seM snnb mi msiZ yMSre> yMpNnbgi treNgi lzo l b heNn HPSrb siNHd
pKniZ lPtn l jbi mt cn pMnmK ntigi siNH HdokSre; “ AzZsiZ Asi
yeZbiy> ImhNgi HlgN tIdn IL cTcrSige>” hIdn mpro l b dgi bidl lSre>
mpro l b siZ Asi mi cMni; lBkKi sIL, niZHseMbgil rZ, cKhoZ yhoZbd
pKniZ cdb mitni> kM Amgi sol dnb koT HnN f hPnnb, siZj HnN HMnnb
siNHdn mtM leNjb mitni! Adb AzZ mmdi IL cTkdrri; mn AzZ lIdn yM
sdn lh b tri> npgi AoNHokp fivM Am tre; “ lmb krMn mtoMt Hdokni;
lBk pMnmKki npi hSrbin HiZb yr rol> STcSrb lMmni; mgMbi yM l mdi
AmK flolko>” mmn mcnpd hlri> mneMboK lSrbin mzoNd AmKs “ lcdi
mbZ Am l jde; l lKt krMn mtoMt Hsige? yrbdi lBZzos...” hl rKli> mm
AmSZ mneMboKn tKsilKpsi kNSre; Adgis mHKt, nUsM h l b Hdoktn
tLlOl n IL cTp zMlg, np mhKti IL cb kri zMmoldge h l b wSL AmS
lKli> AsMn yM yM SdiZd npsiZs lLgi seM sb lOlSre> yeZgld, sgld
kl n l kZ crb STll ky seZdoktn sgoL HKt hPkTSre; AzZ mmn ImhN
nK y b hLIMb tre; npin npb kris ltb Sjisidn AzZ lIdn lbn pKle
hlgni h l bgi lklbn, sn konZ tMn lZgo l sgoL SrP Hdn H rKli> “ lcb
lSrni; mbZ mpw lte hIdn krMn mtoMt l lKt Hdokkni>” hIdn mpbZ
mhrj sn hKtn fMHoL krMb h j iKti poTHdn lrb STs-STll kyd lMb
pib lSrib AhL ky coZHoKle; ImhNgi teZgoLgi n n miZcLIKp lNmi
Ao lSre> “ lCngi kri wTkni> lBzn ntZlNgni” hIdn nizolIKp ky
HoknrKli> mnU lbeMmgi lNmi msiZ heNgThLli>

IL Asi np zKtgi miZcT tNfM, AcUrM SMHeZn ynfMgi lMbi Ao l n
niZnbni> npin cSMd npn l l fMd h l nbni> Adb Sb cegPt ST lOl b AdK
HZ cZgo l ds HoKkni h l b ImhN tZj-SoMbin UTdri> AAo l b mKni mt npigi
STn nUsM h l bdt pKc-HZ HZgTp zMjb pZgL l j poTnTte h l bsi ArNbni
UTSre; ImhNn IL cgdrib nmiT Asigi chi 210gi mZd mnU lbeMm,

liNHoI zMbin mproIb mhrj niZHSoMbgI STs HZ pIdn mt npin nMn yUb
 mt teZgoL pdn, mhrj leZHoSib mtMd, lIhRkP tZSL kygi mkoK ky
 lLgi lIreMbi drg mtd kTSi> ImhN AmsZ mnI npisiZn lLfM Anid Hn-
 Hn lLzM firL fSi; sn konZ, mt lbK AmsZ rjsiZhsN kNSi; mtnpi
 pMboMd mIpKn HZsijiNnb zMb pZgL l hIb jgTt UTSi> liNHoI zMbi
 noZgSib chi 200 roMSre; zsinpigi kIn kUr rbHn, AmsZ poTlOl seTptd
 pKp nTtn, lLfi seTpdn heNn niZHijb sKtM Ad ImhN tZjSoMbin niZHin
 AmK UTkdri>

ImhNgi teZgoL Asi AoNHoKn cUre> npgi msiZ yMdbnTte; Adb
 npgi msiZdgidi npI msiZn yMn sHin heNSre> jy mgL tdrdn, siZhnd
 lUrdn ImhN lL jtr tSre> HiNdn kyoM hUSL ySre> “ npI zKt lL
 IKle; IncoM lIKni; tI IKlOl; miTcigi teL kPIKni> hgi teL kPIKlOl;
 hUHiboZ hI rKlOl” nZsib hI rKni; wsiZ AsihUsiZn hInrdn, jj noKli
 jgoI sri; hidKmn heNn yMn UM siNdn AheNb tiL sitoKli> “ Ask yMb
 npisiZ Asi zsi lL yUb hUbsiZtn yeNnjb trbdi, hUb Amd npI AmmMdgi
 HZgnid h> Addi Anlb npig hUbigdi STnb tredo? sji mitsiZ Asit
 l rTp, zkrmit hUbibn tHib tInroIsi>” npin nMb mt teZgoL Ubd
 hUbsiZgi kreMnb, HAoIdb, HKsi-SsinIdb kheNSre; cZ Amd lePnb tInbni
 kreM kHInbsi; Adb AwZb ciZddi cd Sr yMmi; cZ kKp yde>

lLgi lIreMbi drgn yeKnbgI mmiTt k AmsZ SZleNs AoInbgMn,
 ImhN hUbsiZgi miTt AzKp lIreMbi AmgMn USre> crMnb noZs
 AmoMgMn-hUmcsiZ Adb sjimc gMn kris ltn USre> liKlI lbZzogi
 loInbini; sribisngi As Sr t AoI rbs lbeMmd cli; lKsymigi gN pMnmKn
 tiLli> rP, gN Asigi mmZd hUbsiZ mr l lKSre; krMn kreMnb zMgni?
 mSoIn loI poT kTlib mtzgi ImhNni>

hUsiZn HSib yM, mZhNSib poT c, hTSib mi, AoTSib nSib pMnmK
 loIn koKpib zMgni; hNngi mtgMn mnipr mhrjn mnipri AoIn yeZdn
 mSold cNbib miTyeZ yeZbigni; mniZ HZdb, AwTp nz ltb pMnmK
 mnipreswrn koKpigni> ciZmisiZn STlI HdoKkdbni; mniprgi cKhoZ
 zhoZnnb, seMgT sgTp, lISoLgi HbKt pKniZ HiZjiNgni; niZHgi HKt
 lIhob Asi toKtn, SlI Hrg myM-myMd hLIgdbni> ImhNgi yH Asi hNn

hNn sgoL t0Zb mt INmin lUrKli; Adb yH INge hIdre; STII Hge hoTndre;
mt teZgoL tMn STII HjiLIKle>

ky yeZbirbd, ky Snnb tKpirbd, HKsi Ssi nIdb ky SZdn, mpKniZ
fTHnb kyrK HoT-nIn hoTnbirbs, ciZmisiZn mpKniZ hoZb mrSidre> msgi
Ij-Ijb STII mt INmisiZd lsiNb hISre> hKcZ kNdb yde; IbK niZH0gi
crK wZb INn cTp mi mtiK cn cH pidb yde; wyeN pHP Snb tKpibd
mnkoZ meNdn lHoKpgidmK mn cegI Hdb yroI> STk-STk HeZnb lL yNnre>
mhrni liNHol zMbin chi 200gi mtZd AnIb syoN lIdn lmhN tZjSoMbi AoIn
poKlrbr? mt INmi pMnmKn soNnri> AzKp fn INHoZsiNbd, INjnbgi
por yTpd, mnU lbeMm hsiZb UTSre> mtgi ArMbln hUb kygi kkoK
fUyZ yZSre; mt npis AyeKp lI nTIMdre; l ncoMdi lIKtre; t, lMb,
lZsol lSre; hUb kygi HbKt, ngd, koKt fUreZ leZSre; miTcigi tel
kPp ndr mle; h tb tel kPp ArMbl lb AoIrMlle; cMnt yoZn tiNHroK
plbt nTSidre; l zgi fln cb noZdgi heNn kZn tel AmsZ ArMbln hUsiZgi
mHKt kPSre; SrK hZSidre>

mt whd npi pb np lngn hIbsi cMmLle> krisn jrMmgi kihom cb
lKpi lsb i kZb Amd tZlNnrKpdgi pS Amnid yUrKI; lMbid z l rMb
coZIM cdb pS sg Am ceZs l fM sidokIMdn HorKI; pS Anid lsb i sgn
lNb pnStP cbd AoNHoKpni mykNH SyU heK mkeLli> mmZ Hdn prKp
npi Asi SdoZHib lrbdi npib tZd Hmb AmsZ npi Ad kNnnb coZHokP
Asi mtgi AeLh0zdgi cTnrKpni> mZ Hdn prKp npin SdoZHib lre; np
mZ Hbiy hIb tIdre> lldgi heNn SdoZHib sHib lte> lIKt npi pMnmK
pNb tIdn csiNbt HI> mSolgi mZd Hb, tZhNb ltrb lNj Asin np
lNmisiZd AoNHoKp lklbg yNnb npin heNSre hIb wSL Am poKhNSre;
mh0sn noZsg pNdMnbd noZstn noPtnt toKlb mt INmini> npin heNSre
sibn fre hIb lklb Asing H0jiNbn, ASolgi np lNmigi mmZd, mSolgi
HZyNd, hUb Amtn mkoK kNb ydre> crMnb sm lMsn lfbN nSlbgMn mt
np lNm i npi sif lsiZn hUbsiZd nSISre; lml HKt hUgi l AmsZ sdoZn
lSoM HoKli> np lNmigi ST Sr heNn HgTIKpd npi sif lsiZd mdgi AnirK
yZnnb hoTnri; npn npigi ST yN y0nnb hoTnri> npi lNmisiZn HbK heNn
yZsiLli; STkK SoZkP HgTnrKpgi mri, ms Asi hUbsiZdgi koKHKt

hSre> hUb SZb ydre; kInSre; mcoI mcoIn mIk mrid HwIkNbiy hIn
kPtn koIceN ceNb hrKle> sgoL toZbsiZn INjeNn, ILSKsiZb tNnri;
sgoL HKtgi Hori koZgoI Inb yUI; Hori kisin hUb kygi zKt HSro bNdi
AoISre> AsigMb INf ky ST tZbNnrndn bNdi AoIn sn konZd pSTIKli>
ImhL ILzM firL prKle; pjeZ firL fSre>

liNHolzMbin chi 210gi mmZd, yZSib ILzM firL Ad zsi tZjSoMbin
AmK yZlre> ASolgi I tihski zLLiz mtZ AmsZ mylcNb jg tKp cen
kydi-- liNHolzMbi AmsZ tZjSoMbi, petz AmsZ nZHiL cIbi, pNHolbi
AmsZ yMjU I lreMbi, fAoIbi AmsZ pIs, HoIbi AmsZ sennciZbi mtImgi
mitoMboK AoIn poKpi mmoM kygi mtik, mHln AmsZ mriZjeN siZHbd cgni>
mt rbKki I tihski Anb jg hlbds mtImgi miHol miheNbi mmoM ky fUrKI;
AsigMbi toMHiN sTpi mtnizoL Am Anigi mtik-mgN, mHlngi siZHbwroL
Srs sti SoZnZ AmsZ sijlIwoIbigi wrin tMli>

lolrb